TWILIGHT'S FIRST GLEAMING

by *Farley Malorrus*

Table of Contents

The Purpose of the Astrology Hour	Good versus Evil
The Definition of Metaphysics	The Harmonic Convergence
Karma Explained	The Intuitive Higher Mind
Karma and Astrology	Karma Free
Understanding Your Karma	Karma and Relationships
Angels	Meditate on Expecting Miracles
Astral Projections	Obsessions
Balance in the Universe	The Power of God and Astrology
Creating A Beautiful Universe	Reflections
How to Create your Own Universe	Self Love
Crystals, Metaphysics and	Soul Growth-Evolution of

Astrology	the Soul
The Center of the Universe	The Sign of the Times
Death and Rebirth	Soul Contract
The Dream Laboratory	Spiritual Revelations
Evolution of the Soul	The Choice
Expect a Miracle	Visual Manifestations
The God-Self	20 Primary Universal Laws

A selection of Metaphysical topics originally broadcast by Farley Malorrus on K-Fox radio between 1987 and 1989. A number of topics were transcribed by Bonnie O'Brian using a conventional typewriter. The above topics were scanned and edited by Kenneth Hirst.

On-Line version of Twilight's First Gleaming. See Also - The Metaphysical Reference

This work is licensed under a Creative Commons Attribution-NonCommercial-NoDerivatives 4.0 International License

The Purpose of the Astrology Hour

This introduction, extracted from Farley Malorrus's show on the 7th August 1987, contained a variety of topics. The essence of one of these topics is presented here to reflect just what the Astrology Hour is all about.

Astrology is an aspect of Metaphysics, and is one of the many subjects that I studied to understand this ancient wisdom in a deeper way. I now follow the path of self-realization. When I was a young child I didn't know that having a Scorpio Moon would make you scared—it is actually one of the worst placements in the Zodiac for the Moon. No matter what your Sun sign is, those of you who have Moon in Scorpio, I understand if you get frightened, nervous, or if you have trouble expressing yourself. If for example, you feel closed or locked in, and feel like crying, but don't know how to get in touch with your feelings, you probably have your Moon in Scorpio or another water sign, like Pisces or Cancer. Long ago, when I was a child, I used to wake up in the middle of the night with a cold sweat that I didn't understand. I didn't know much about life; only that death was a final point of it. There is not much reality to a young child, as they don't know that there is an end to physical life. I had many questions as a child, like what's it all about? How is it going to end? What's going to happen to Farley when it's over? Will I be gone forever or will I go some place? At the age of three, I was already asking these questions. My parents didn't have the answers. In fact, they were probably just as frightened as I.

As I went through life I realized that I was an extremely sensitive man, and I was susceptible to pain more than everyone else—physical pain, mental pain and emotional

pain. I am sort of gestalt, and I do not like pain. As an individual known to be stubborn and skeptical, and also very gregarious and aggressive, I didn't just want to believe things. I wanted to forge ahead and experiment—but then get burned and end up learning by it. Then I tried to find the course of least resistance so there wouldn't be pain, or more of a reward than pain. So now my life is dedicated to self-realization and positive development, self-awareness and feelings of high self-esteem. I have chosen this course because liking myself, being confident, positive, aware, giving and receiving "Authentic Love," seems to make my life literally pain free, compared to before.

Something very incredible happened to me from 1972 to 1976. It felt like I died and was re-born. I found the answers I was seeking. I finally found out what happens when you die! Why people are so unique. Why they are the way they are. The law of Karma cleared up many things. I found out about these crazy cycles we all go through in relationships, career, and life in general, due to the planetary movements including the Sun and Moon, which I have proven after reading over 100,000 people on the radio, that Astrology is valid, does work, and defines character and individuality which I had a passion to discover. I finally found out how to channel all the stress and anxiety that was destroying me and making me sick. By chanting, meditating and praying, I finally knew about God—it was in me, it was in everyone, it was everywhere, it was the Great Spirit. I learned the truth about the sacred Indians and their knowledge. the Native American Tribes, Aztec, Inca, and Mayan Indians. I discovered the great Atlantis civilization and all this psychic and spiritual information seemed to dramatically shine through me starting in 1976, when I was 28 years old, and fed up with life as it was, meat and potatoes, death and taxes.

It is my mission to try and love people, and animals on this planet. I'm so much in love with love, happiness, caring, and tenderness that it seems to leap forth from my heart ever since my self-realization in 1976. So much that if I found an answer in life, I like to share it, and let people know. It's like the guy on the soapbox in the 1600's who got up and shouted to the people, "Hey! I found an answer, I want to tell you about it." Of course, you have to be careful which soap box you jump up on. Some people don't want to hear about Metaphysics or Astrology, and they will criticize and attack you with their "holier than thou," philosophy. However, in the Radio control room I feel quite safe. Most people who call the station are into this kind of thing, and most of the reaction is positive.

New Age, Metaphysics or Astrology is not a final bottom line. What I have learned from New Age philosophy is open-mindedness. Most of the hatred, dominance, competition, selfishness and wars on this planet would not have happened if people had been taught rule number one--open-mindedness. Give the other person a chance to do what they want, as long as their philosophy doesn't hurt anyone else, or interfere with anyone else. As long as people can be kind, caring, compassionate and loving in their philosophy, I want to know them, talk to them and exchange with them. It is negative, dogmatic and stubborn folks who seem to put this planet and the people on it through "The Mill." The purpose of The Astrology Hour is not just to teach Astrology or Metaphysics, but rather to plant the seeds of higher consciousness for personal growth. So this show, and my life, is dedicated to open-minded thinking, not forming any bottom lines, and always searching for further truth. There is always further truth; there is never certain truth. Obviously, those people who think they know all the answers have a long path to go, and a major obstacle course to complete. ON the other hand,

simple, kind, loving, caring and open folks, I find have a more fulfilling life, healthier lifestyle, loving exchanges, and a connection with the Power of Love, and the true Power of God.

In the human form, the Human Soul has so much to learn with each life cycle. Astrology teaches us that everyone has an intricate circuit factor, and that all people are unique. And I have found through extensive research, beyond a shadow of a doubt that Astrology (the science of planetary placements at birth, including the Sun, the Moon, the eight planets besides the Earth), distinctly, and definitely reveals specific character, nature, values, behavior, and overall uniqueness. And that ANYONE, I repeat, ANYONE, who takes the time to get their Astrology Birth Chart cast, and takes the time to read the interpretation of THEIR individual planets will be as shocked as I was in 1976 (when I first got my chart done), to discover that there is a reason why we are the way we are!!!!

We need to get to a place where we can understand and respect why people are the way they are, and ASTROLOGY is that technique to reveal this mystery, which is no longer a mystery to me, because I am an Astrologer. Until we learn to be open-minded and respect other people's space, and uniqueness, then we will remain divided and unconscious in our quest for unity. The Astrology Hour Radio Show helps people find themselves, with self-realization, self love, and self respect. Because when you finally get your chart done, and study your planetary placements at birth, you get a clear picture of why you are the way you are, and frankly stop feeling bad about being your self, or making changes that would be unnecessary or impossible.

It presents a philosophy of open-minded thinking in order to respect others and ourselves. When we seek knowledge, there is power to realize more of a painless existence in our life. Life in this dimension can be very painful if you do not adhere to the normal and simple laws of this planet that control harmony, love, balance and Karma. What goes around comes around. If you give out negative energy it will come back to you. If you give people a hard time and irritate them and put them down and treat them in a hostile manner, then this is the kind of energy that will be returned. Too much hostility has been going on too long on this planet. When we learn to respect others' differences without trying to change them, or force unnatural things on them, we can truly be at peace on this planet.

We may pick fault with an individual because he is Catholic, Jewish, White, Black, Indian, And Chinese or because someone acts differently. All of us have different lifestyles, and this is the Creative Process. When we stop trying to control everyone, and just accept them for what they are, we may finally see an end to war and hostility on this planet. If a guy has a transmittable disease and is deliberately spreading it around, that's wrong. It will not help anyone to try to hurt or kill people. The segregation, competition, selfishness, and the separation we have on this planet is really the teaser behind what this dimension is all about—the illusion of separation. When all there is `is-a-oneness', a bonding, and a harmony in truth—which does not exist under the guise that there is a major separation all around us—actually reflects the essence as to what this show is all about. It is the philosophy I embrace, that we can love others as ourselves, without malice or threat to anyone, with charity for all.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

The Definition of Metaphysics

This topic, broadcast on September 28th 1987 defines the term Metaphysics, its relationship with Astrology, and some of the related philosophies.

When we examine the word Metaphysics, it is essentially two words: Meta and Physics. Meta means change, like Metamorphosis, or after; higher; beyond, like in metaphysics. Physics is the science dealing with the properties and relationship between matter and energy in the known Universe. So when we speak of Metaphysics we are talking about things beyond matter and energy.

I like to think that I am more than just an Astrologer, that I am a Metaphysician. Because I've studied and taught others, I think I am qualified in this field also, more than just in Astrology. Our focal point in the club is Astrology and selling charts. It is a humanistic science that discusses the path of the Soul, and the Karma involved with the evolution of the Soul. Metaphysics is the science of being, the science that is beyond matter and energy, or overcoming the illusion—which many agree that the third dimension is. In my opinion, it explains what is not readily obvious. What may seem to be real, but in essence is not, or a discussion or a search which is beyond reality, or a further reality.

People like to claim that they have researched, analyzed or discovered truth, but most of these metaphysicians are open-minded, and they believe that there is no truth but that there is further truth. Because whatever you believe to be truth, you can always look farther and find more truth or further realities. The mistake many scientist's make is that they claim to be experts or they claim to analyze, diagnose, and discover reality through their burden of proof

formulations. And we are supposed to accept this stuff, just because it is printed in a book at school, as the truth. However, as time passes and more is learned, we find there is more to the Universe than what we sense. It's like the discovery of anti-matter, first came matter then came anti-matter. After gravity came anti-gravity, or if you look at magnets, they might attract to each other at one end, and repulse each other at the other end and this is akin to anti-gravity.

What we discover about ourselves as humans is that we use only a small portion of our brain capacity, about 8%, maybe 12%, in our brightest people—we're talking high IQs maybe fifteen maximum. I just don't think people are born in this dimension with much brighter brain capacities than that, with the exception of some of the messianic masters that come to this planet. God knows what their brain capacity is? Now there is a reason for this; why we are held down to limited thoughts. Frankly, if we had 100% of our brain capacity, then I don't think there would be a need any longer for this third dimension. We'd probably be so far beyond it—we would evolve beyond the physical.

It is important to understand that Metaphysics is the study, or search, or the development of philosophical energies, that goes beyond what seems to be real or normal. People have tried to put down Metaphysics over the centuries and eons, or they have tried to tie it into black magic or something evil or negative. There is nothing evil about trying to figure out what reality is, or what being is, or what the evolution of the human Soul is, or how this dimension works. Metaphysics more than anything else is just trying to understand the mechanics of reality, or beyond reality, or the search for further reality or truth, because so many people are not happy with, or not satisfied with, what they

perceive to be real, or what others tell them seems to be real.

There are many things in my philosophy that I find to be truths that just aren't being accepted by society. For example, the concept of re-incarnation, there are millions of people on this planet who would try to convince you that it is not real, that it does not work. They think you only live once, you've only been here once, and when you are dead, you're dead, I feel its almost atheistic to believe that way, because I believe people are special, that the Soul which occupies people is eternal, as a God-particle part, and that it plugs into the God-source, the God-whole. It seems logical to me with all the rhythm in the world, with all the breathing, heartbeat, oceans, the orbital revolutions around the Sun, the planets, or the revolutions of the solar systems in the Universe around the center. It seems logical to me that all things do come back to their birth point, or to an origination point, and that there is Metamorphosis or re-birth.

I wrote a doctrine in college called "Repetition is the Soul of Eternity." This is why I feel Reincarnation is logical. A human being is born over and over again—it is a repetitive process—but still the doctrine of Reincarnation is not widely accepted. What I have heard, studied, and found out, is that there were Reincarnation doctrines in the Bible, which were thrown out. Jesus also predicted he would be coming back, and so did many other prophets in the Bible. So it makes sense to me that Reincarnation does work, and understanding that it does, helps me to raise my consciousness, my awareness, and overall brain capacity.

What I have learned is, the study of Metaphysics, being, reality and further reality seem to literally open your mind to a point that you do seem to become smarter. I am not

saying that people who don't believe in metaphysics are stupid, by any means. I just feel that a window in the brain (the extra-sensory part of the brain, the intuitive part of the mind), is plugged into when people seek further open-mindedness, or philosophies and thinking to look beyond what they sense to be real and what others have chosen to state is real in their words, theses, books, TV or radio programs or whatever. I think that open-minded thinking is the key to a larger consciousness, human awareness levels and essentially breaching what I call the dogmatic wall that holds us down.

There are people out there who will try to put things down, or say that things aren't real, that they don't work, or say that they are phony or false. Certain individuals capitalize on putting Astrology down by trying to find a group of phonies, or amateurs, in the field and revealing them. I'm glad I wasn't mentioned in any of his doctrines myself. I do think that this kind of thinking, this closed-minded thinking is deceiving. Unless you have full capacity of your mind you can't be called a true expert or authority. All they do is put down the search for further truth with that closed-minded behavior. The search is what metaphysics and Astrology are all about.

Closed-minded thinking will close your mind down, and hold it down in a limited brain-capacity function. You have to believe there is something else out there to open your mind up, and to bring yourself, or to introduce yourself, to a further consciousness state, where you recognize and can accept the logic of things like Reincarnation, like the human Soul and the messianic qualities of that Soul. The fact of the oneness of God that we all share, becomes obvious as you search further into metaphysics. This law called Karma and eventual Ascension to harmony allows you to break the Reincarnation cycle and go on beyond this dimension, and

into the 4th and 5th dimension. There are many more other areas of the creative process other than the third dimension and third dimensional thought.

Astrology would be a science of analyzing physical energies in the known Universe as defining our uniqueness depending on the current state or matter and energy in this Universe at the exact moment of birth. This is the dimension that portrays and projects an illusion of separation. This planetary system provides a massive gravitational charge at birth for every baby that is born. Of course, they are given different bodies, countries, cities and such, but the final imprint is that astrological gravitational cosmic imprint, that is made on every cosmic and physical cell of that child's body as soon as it inhales its first breath. What I am talking about is the Natal effect when you are born. There are many people walking around who think that their Sun sign is so important. The Astrology Hour, on the other hand, is made up of a massive generation of people who are excited about, and into—understanding more than just what meets the eye. We are those who are into going beyond what we know to be the reality.

Many of us prove to ourselves that there is something that exists as a force in this Universe, the God-force I call it. Astrology does play a major role diagnosing, dissecting purpose in life, mission in life, individuality, uniqueness, Karma, major debts, lessons, why you were born and evolution of your Soul. The starting point for a rebirth is to understand the science of Astrology, and get your chart done. Astrology is a science not only of human behavior, but also of spiritual awareness and purpose.

I don't know what I can say to get you into metaphysics—I think it does embrace all philosophies of God and religion, because you can literally find metaphysical roots, what we

would call supernatural or occult roots. Most religions are based around God philosophies, miracles and healings, and much of this is beyond reality, or into the supernatural. There are many areas in metaphysics—the study of Karma, the science of Astrology, the study of Reincarnation, extra-sensory perception, psychic and spiritual awareness, ghost hunting, poltergeist investigation, entity examinations, entity possessions or entity interference, any kind of inter-dimensional effect, UFO's, and beings from other dimensions. It is just such a vast area of research such as healing, holistic study, nutritional approaches to life, and meditation, etc. It is just unbelievable what can be interpreted in what is more than what we sense.

There are those out there who are trying to get in touch with their super-powered self, their messianic self. When people get into metaphysics, they realize that not only are they children of God, but that they can also plug into Christ Consciousness to relate to the oneness in which we all share. Then they like to go beyond what is written in books, or what is taught to them in temples and churches. So what they do is let go of their dogma, they open their mind. They start meditation, chanting, praying and try to have a relationship with God, a oneness with God, that goes beyond anything you might find in a church or a temple. Because now the temple or church of God is right there inside the body, when you get into metaphysical research and studies. That is what is blissful about metaphysics.

It is blissful to know that God blesses the clergy, priests, nuns, rabbis, holy men and saints, but now it is your turn to have a relationship with this God philosophy and this God-force. It is important for you to seek out help from councelors, priests and teachers when you need it. When you get to a certain metaphysical height, you can actually plug into this metaphysical knowledge from God, this

philosophy of power, that all human beings have and possess, the power of the mind, the power of the creative process, the metaphysical mechanics of the Universe. When you plug into this then you start to communicate effectively (or commune) with the God-philosophy.

In a way I kind of embrace all religions, and all philosophies in my quest for understanding the metaphysical implications of the God-Force. By doing this, it allows me to keep an open-mind for all religions and philosophies without putting them down, and in a way there is a kind of Harmonic convergence in my own mind. Which is really what we asked of this planet when we had the Harmonic Convergence back in August to embrace all philosophies of God, consciousness and religion with malice toward none and charity toward all without feeling that anyone is condemned to hell, purgatory, punishment, or penalties if they embrace one philosophy over another. How could you find the truth without recognizing and understanding that there is really truth in everything? There is no total truth in any one thing, as things change, thus there is only further truth.

There is no way we can understand the search for further truth, unless we embrace the truth that everything really has. So this is why getting into metaphysics, open-minded thinking, and studying some of the super sciences that are around us in the world, are a vital key in lifting world consciousness and human consciousness and pulling us out of this gutter, out of the garbage heap that we have created on this planet. It is really leading us on a path to nowhere. There is no need for us to arm ourselves to the teeth, with millions of weapons of death, enough to blow this planet into a sea of Asteroids one day. This is what I believe happened to another planet in the solar system, now it's called the Asteroid belt. I'm not saying it's not possible for

us to do that, and those who think it's impossible are really fooling themselves. I remind you of Pearl Harbor and the Alamo; those surprise attacks caught us with our pants down.

So there needs to be some kind of Spiritual preparation, and a consciousness preparation, or consciousness lifting programs to help other people on this planet to understand what we are dealing with. Also, to understand that we are still children, we are not experts. Just children of consciousness seeking truth, and children shouldn't play with nitro-glycerin because they might get hurt. However, these countries still choose to develop nuclear weapons and make a lot of money doing it too.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Karma Explained

Here is an explanation of the term Karma and it's meaning to us as individuals. Portions of this Karma topic are extracted from Farley's show on the 1st and 2nd June 1987.

Karma embraces a universal law, and applied individually, is the debt to oneself. This law is locked into the process of Reincarnation. In any life, Karma is derived from inappropriate actions that are out of synchronization with ones' purpose. The Universe demands balance, so if we do not resolve this Karma, various experiences will occur, either in this lifetime or subsequent lifetimes, that eventually forces us to embrace the resulting effect in which we can resolve the debt. This is somewhat connected to life on earth being a sequence of events, in which we experience pleasure and pain.

Esoterically, doing things against the Spirit creates Karma. Such things include wrongful thoughts, words, actions or deeds in a way that creates a debt. Everything in the Universe exists to form a balance, so when we perform an act that interferes with the law of balance, we create a debt. As an example, suppose in a former lifetime an individual raped someone. This could result in the individual being raped in the next lifetime. The law of Karma is similar to the law of Newtonian mechanics which states: "For each action, there is an equal and opposite reaction." While Newton's Law is meant to apply to the physical Universe, Karma embraces other realms. By learning and absolving our debts, we are able to grow spiritually, and embrace a greater Dharma: which refers to the law of opportunity. Through this growth, we can ultimately rise beyond this plane or dimension. This is the connection between Karma and Reincarnation.

Consider for a moment the famous psychologist Gestalt, when he experimented with a rat in a cage. The rat was rewarded with cheese when performing an action initiated by the doctor, but when the rat didn't do something, the doctor shocked it. Of course, Gestalt went on too much wider issues of psychology and philosophy in which the term Gestalt now embraces a meaning that refers to the phenomena of universal elements, as part of a whole that cannot be physically explained. Life on earth can be explained in a very Gestalt manner, when we examine a person's will and desire. When these desires are positively expressed, we can receive blessings in return, sometimes many fold. Whatever you create in this dimension is generally compounded and given back to you. The Soul is guided to learn, even when pain occurs, to experience a lesson, due to some kind of action or event set forth in a previous life.

The feeling of karmic pressure is a force that helps us evolve and grow. Karma is a very complicated issue, and exists so long as people have desires, wants, cravings and obsessions. As often as they jump into the cage, the more they are rewarded or shocked on their choices, and subjected to the law of Karma. This law of Karma dictates what goes around comes around, an eye for an eye, or a tooth for a tooth. Nobody gets away with anything in this dimension. If people are manipulating, dominating or brutalizing, eventually they will set their due. Maybe not in this lifetime, it might take several lifetimes before one chooses to absolve that energy by choice. However, the power of grace can absolve a tremendous amount of Karma, which is a power we can manifest through meditation, by forgiving ourselves and other people.

Remember, Karma is always with the self, you instigate your creative process—don't blame others for your Karma.

You are the painter who paints a person, or situation, into your life. The reason we incarnate, is to balance and rebound toward perfection, or as close as we can get to perfection, with a lack of obsession and selfishness. Often, it is obsessions that get us in trouble. It is interesting to note that there are many ways to incur a negative force in your life of negative Karma. People sometimes remark, "I've been a good girl or boy, why do I have so many problems? Why me? Why can't have a relationship? Why do I have this chronic health condition? What's with the bad childhood and the bad parents? Why do I have trouble making commitments? Why am I a liar? Why do people steal from me? Why do people hurt me? Why the rape? Why the assault?" all kinds of questions???? The reason is that we take a look at our lives in a limited scope, and a limited perspective.

To understand how Karma works, you need to take a look at yourself in what is termed a metaphysical perspective. This requires a look at the multi-dimensional self, because we are all one and we are all plugged into the I-Am force, which is part of the God force. The closer we get to the God force and the universal consciousness of all beings, the further we pull away from our individuality or individual selves. The road back to the God force, is plugging into that part of us which exists in other people. We start off with past lives where everyone is very interested, but in truth, we are bonded to all of our past lives, lives of all people, and living beings in every dimension, because this I-Am force fuels each person, having the same source, that God center. In the realm of eternity, you could have been born hundreds of times, as many different creatures, not just human but, maybe alien beings or beings of other levels of consciousness. There are people who are still floundering in consciousness and hate to let go of their individuality, some of who would like to know more about their own personal

reincarnating pattern. This is discussed in further detail in later chapters.

So the law of cause and effect controls this dimension, including the law of Karma, which means the way you treat this dimension, yourself, and the energy you send out, is exactly the kind of energy that will be returned to you. Be aware that the planet Earth is recognized as a war like plane. It's identified on levels of awareness in other parts of the galaxy and in other levels of consciousness, as a planet that has severe problems, because of all the hate, anxiety, slaughtering, and warfare that has cursed this planet throughout its history. The exception here is of certain peaceful periods of the Atlantean and the Lamurian civilization periods, on this planet, some 20 to 5O thousand years ago.

With all of these problems here, there was probably a time when you have been a thief, murderer, warrior, dictator, Lord, or someone in power that laid down some type of negative abuse. Because people have not been spiritual and they didn't learn their lessons, we are now here on this plane, some 3 or 4 billion of us, all grouped and ready for a massive consciousness shift. This shift is a massive learning situation, which involves the absolution of world Karma that includes all of the negative situations that have occurred. The basic way to turn this Karma around is what is termed Universal or World forgiveness, grace and mercy, which seems easy but really isn't logical. Hopefully this will become a reality one day. A drop of forgiveness, literally of self, can absolve a whole mountain of Karma. That is why meditation is such a powerful way to absolve Karma.

Astrologically, it is interesting to know that we can zero in on your karmic vehicle, by zeroing in on the moment you took your first breath at your moment of Birth, and

examining where the planets were located in space. We then have a frozen energy circuit picture of the Universe, and all the planets frozen in their signs at your birth, which metaphysically enables interpretation in order to help understand the individual complexity, and the complicated karmic patterns, that exist. The only possible way to reincarnate Karma-free is where one has chosen to come back to Earth and go through the karmic cycle again, or to simply help others. It is difficult to believe that anyone born on Earth did not have Karma, because if you lived your whole life without pain then you cannot be human. Even Jesus Christ went through pain, probably more than anybody else, so anyone alive on this planet is going to be subject to the Gestalt conditioning that the law of Karma lies before us.

It is awful that certain events occur, such as world starvation; 10 million people with AIDs, people slaughtered in Nicaragua, Iran, Iraq, El Salvador, Vietnam and Cambodia, in wars have been going on for centuries. It is unfortunate to see people without relationships, marriages, the money they need or the health that they desire. To understand why and how this is, one has to recognize that you are like a Karma scope, which means that whatever is created in your life has something to do with the absolution that you must experience. In effect, you must experience pain in order to bless it, grace yourself, forgive yourself and the people around you so you can evolve, absolve that Karma and grow to a higher part of yourself and a higher conscious-awareness. This is called karmic absolution, or working off this stuff, it's the bless-your-crucifier philosophy. Even though people may destroy you, the worst thing you can do is be vindictive right back, because you are just creating a negative energy that will once again come back to you. You are the center of your karmic factors, your karmic mode. You are the center.

Whenever someone mentions that you have Karma with another person, this means that people, life on this planet, and the Universe is a catalyst for you to absolve your own personal Karma. You have Karma with no one else but your self. It was your own choices and your own factors that you made for whatever reason, that created the lessons that you experience that bring them back into your life. If you are having a lousy experience, a horrible accident, or perhaps you were mugged or assaulted, you have to ask yourself "What did I do to create this situation?" I know many people that steal on minor levels, and because they don't have stealing Karma, the next thing that happens is that their beautiful apartment, or car gets ripped off, or they suddenly lose that bracelet or ring. They are out thousands of dollars and ask, Farley, why me?

I can't really give a reason why there are millions of children dying of starvation today, or dying of AIDs, all I can say is there must be some kind of consciousness link that, plugs into past lives, that plugs into Reincarnation karmic banks, that says a lot for world consciousness and world Karma, for not taking care of these starving children as a top priority, instead of being so insecure in building bombs for protective defense of civilized nations supposedly, and ignoring or turning the cheek to the other starving children. There are many types of Karma, there is personal Karma, God-Karma that plugs into the universal mind, the over-mind, the oneness of God—and we are responsible for this whole planet.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Karma and Astrology

Here is an explanation of the way Saturn influences Karma and how we can interpret its meaning to us as individuals. Portions of this Karma topic are extracted from a number of Farley Malorrus' shows on K-FOX (93.5 FM, 12 noon in Los Angeles) during 1987 and 1988.

The reason that each of us inherits a unique natal chart is that the higher self selects a particular astrological imprint, to experience certain events, and learn specific lessons. From this, an evolution occurs by processing karmic situations for optimum benefit. Situations, people, and events in our life catalyze karmic growth, but the karma lies within oneself, inside the soul. The soul is destined to be pulled to a particular birth, time and place.

The body is like billions of tiny solar systems. When you are born, every cell in your body adheres to the frozen picture of the planets at birth. It's like a circuit imprint that's formed at birth to be a reflection of one's dharma (purpose and destiny) and karma (debt).

We are all one with the universe. The universe beats from our point of view. The moving solar system allows for the Source to design its uniqueness in each one of us, and we absorb this imprint at birth. This solar imprint at birth is actually akin to tiny little solar systems in every one of our bodies.

Physiologically, at the moment of birth, the neurons of the brain form a specific pattern, which has been scientifically documented, and this sets up the personality of the individual.

So when you are born into any particular lifetime, you are born with a particular cosmic charge. This occurs upon

inhaling that first breath, and reflects the planetary locations (Sun, Moon, Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Uranus, Saturn, Neptune, Pluto), and the zodiacal sign that is rising in the East from your birthplace. These elements are the things that Astrologers can examine in a your chart and identify what your karma is. For example, any square aspect you have, when planets are at right angles to each other, indicates your karmic debt.

Planetary placements that involve squares (right angles), oppositions (180 degrees) or inconjunct (150 degrees) and by house position will reveal a lesson area, an area where pain maybe experienced showing a pay back of karmic situations. The karma that you have with yourself may concern money, love, relationships, career, business, goals, health, home, security of self, independence, enemies and all kinds of things. If you have squares in your life, this implies a debt, so the challenge is to overcome certain lessons we failed to learn in previous lives. Oppositions mean that you are born into a situation where you can create unrealistic goals, or, show catalyzing situations where you would create people in your life that may also manifest pain and karmic growth for you.

Understanding Astrology, by getting your chart produced, and tuning into things such as karma and learning what the words square and opposition means, will help you understand which area of pain may focus the hardest with you. Your biggest karma may be childhood, just fighting your way out of it, or trying to get along with brutal parents. This could be a way to understand where the peace needs to be made, and subsequently processed. It could be with your emotions, with your mother, friends, or with all of your relationships. It could also be with goals, career, communication, and finances. Astrology will help to identify

your own personal map of karma and it is a great way to rebirth into the Spirit.

Afflicted planets in a chart are those that form specific aspects, or angles, such as squares. A square depicts two planets, at right angles, with the Earth in the center (as center focus). Oppositions are when two planets are exactly opposite each other, with the Earth in the middle. You could be torn with the Moon in one point of the sky, and if you drew a straight line from the Moon to the Earth, and all the way threw the Earth to the other side, you might find the Sun. This would be a Moon opposition Sun. These might be planetary aspects that you're born with. With squares, or oppositions, these diagrams are karma, or the debts we owe for a particular lifetime. Everybody has karma whether you're born karma free or not. Without any squares or oppositions in your chart, the moving planets form squares and other aspects to the fixed position of natal planets during ones' life (which is the basis of forecasting). This daily movement with respect to the natal chart is known as transits.

The signs of the zodiac are magnificent stellar constellations. When we say that you have Mercury in Cancer or Gemini that means that Mercury is located in space in the stellar constellation or grouping known as Cancer or Gemini. That's how we identify energies at birth, freezing the planets that are moving in space, through the signs, during your birth. There are all kinds of stellar constellations out there in space; The Sun, Moon and the planets, follow an orbit called the ecliptic—which is a flat orbit. The Earth also orbits the Sun along the Ecliptic, so the planets including the Sun and Moon, do not wander beyond the twelve signs of the zodiac.

One of the main factors in distinguishing a karmic lesson is Saturn, as this planet is the lord of karma. If Saturn signifies obstacles and limitations in life, it is because either your desired goal was incorrect, or a karmic reaction has been imposed. As such, Saturn's placement in your chart can indicate the areas in life that one needs to work on. Saturn's movement with time, through your natal chart, induces various scenarios to force growth in certain directions. When we ignore our real goals, certain crises' can occur in adulthood as Saturn orbits the zodiac forming particular stressful aspects to the natal chart. Therefore, if you fail to conform to certain ways in this life, Saturn is always there to induce a karmic lesson, either immediately or in the future.

Saturn remains in one zodiac sign for an average of two and a half years, so a whole karmic generation of Saturn people enters life during that two and a half-year period. For example, people with major karmic lessons concerning Sagittarius energy and forces (meaning freedom happiness, philosophy, travel, sometimes sports, and animals) form karma here. It takes Saturn about twenty-nine years to circle the Sun, from our point of view, covering all twelve signs of the zodiac. The type of karma that each baby will have during the two and a half years of Saturn in any sign, although similar, will further depend on its aspects to other planets, its location by house, and whether it's retrograde or not (Saturn retrograde tends to open up the energies of Uranus).

As an example; consider Saturn in the sign of Leo, positioned in the first house. Saturn/Leo is karma with family, but Saturn in the first house is the most karmic position for this planet, particularly if this planet is intensified by being close to the Ascendant line. The first house depicts how you interface with the world, your

appearance, self-esteem, and childhood. So an individual born with this placement would have childhood and self-esteem karma. If Saturn has stressful aspects applied from other planets, there could be a very painful childhood and an inner security problem. This would be a result of some unfortunate action in a past life, where the person probably ignored forming a loving family bond, and directed his/her attention to selfish matters such as career.

There are all kinds of karma that a person can have in a lifetime, which may be revealed when examining the birth chart in general. Astrology allows for an analysis to understand ones' passion, pain, or pleasure-pain syndrome. By zeroing in on what sign and house Saturn is in, and what types of aspects are formed from other planets, a significant karmic picture can be generated. Aspects between Saturn, and the Moon, Rising Sign, Mercury, Venus, Mars, and the Sun, under square and opposition, are going to have more of a severe significant effect karmically. Of course aspects between other planets can signify karma, but Saturn tends to be generally more prolific. The key for the symbology behind Saturn is that if necessary, it contracts situations, events, and opportunity.

To understand some specific meanings, let's first examine the twelve houses, and what it means to have planets in these houses for a chart under stress. To find the houses in a natal chart look at it as if it was a clock. Locate the nine `o' clock positions (the far left part of the wheel). This is the horizon line, or Rising Sign. Now go counter-clockwise, starting at that nine `o' clock point, and label the pie sections one through twelve, as near to the center circle as possible. Note the planets you have within each house so you can understand the following information.

The First House is the rising sign house and the childhood house. Planets in this first house under stress (square opposition or inconjunct to other planets), Saturn, or planets in Aries, will often reflect a karma with yourself or with childhood. Anything to do with the self, meaning self-esteem, appearance, even vanity. There could be a personality karma, a character karma, or an identity karma, especially during childhood, leading to unprocessed experiences. As soon as we become conscious, we realize that we are in negative territory. That is why we are forced to grow up quickly with planets in the first house, in Aries, and especially Saturn, which magnifies this effect.

The Second House would be karma concerning money (nine times out of ten), value, self-worth, love, or what is important in this life-cycle. These individuals sometimes appear agnostic to the world and do not appreciate the real meaning of love. There can also be obsessions with the material so the spiritual side is of often lacking.

The Third House would show karma with the mind. Planets in the third house under stress, in Gemini, sometimes indicates mental instability, psychological karma, or mental illness if one is not strong enough to handle this kind of karma. Some of the communication problems could be with brothers, sisters, neighbors, or even teaching. It is either that they're not heard right or they don't hear things the way they should. This extends to relating things to other's that is wrong.

The Fourth House planets or afflicted planets in Cancer can show karma with the mother, feelings, residence, and security. Saturn is detriment in Cancer, so any tendency to have an emotional wall will be further strengthened. The fourth house also signifies past lives, so when you get your

button pushed and have no idea why you react the way you do, it could be from a past life.

The Fifth House planets or afflicted planets in Leo would be karma with the family or creative endeavor, with power, and authority. In Leo, any karma will be with the father, or no children, but in the fifth house it is with creativity, pets, enterprises and children.

The Sixth House planets or afflicted planets in Virgo epitomize major karma concerning work situations, health if you don't maintain it, and service due to a lack of it. It may also affect your judgment, and analytical ability.

The Seventh House planets or afflicted planets in Libra would epitomize lessons in love or relationships. A lack of balance between yourself and partners indicates another type of karma too. Some of the problems that can manifest here concerns the obsession to get married, but often find themselves getting divorced. A heavy karma could indicate a persecution complex.

The Eighth House planets or afflicted planets in Scorpio would show a major lesson in life concerning sensitivity, deep emotions, love, sex, intimacy and transformability or lack of the ability to transform, change, or metamorphosize. As with other water signs, the emotions can be contracted, and restricted. It's easy for these people to be celibate. There may be jealousy and obsessions with death or problems dealing with others dying.

The Ninth House planets or afflicted planets in Sagittarius would show karma concerning philosophy, freedom, religion, justice, travel or lack of it, and sometimes being anchored to ones' life, work, job, family, home and responsibilities. Sometimes lessons concerning happiness—

a contraction of happiness—are shown, karmically speaking. That's why these people tend to get very moody and depressed.

The Tenth House would show karma with external aspects of life. Planets in the tenth house under stress, in Capricorn, would epitomize karma with ones' career, authority, practicality, and ambition.

The Eleventh House planets (under affliction) or planets in Aquarius or at least two in either signs or house would epitomize the karma concerning groups, friends, goals, organization and direction in life. Also humanity, or lack of it.

The Twelfth House planets or afflicted planets in Planets in Pisces would epitomize a karma with oneself, in being you're own worst enemy. It is a very emotional karma, indicating self-destruction, and hidden events. Hidden events are not readily visible and can effect your life in the long term, because a decision or commitment was not made when it should have. Also there can be karma with enemies, mankind, institutions, and hospitals. Saturn in Pisces or the twelfth could be karma with people that definitely identify themselves as your enemy, and who would also want to hurt you. It's also a lesson in emotions.

With regard to the effect of planetary angles, beneficial aspects such as the trine or sextile onto these houses does not necessarily manifest as intensely karmic. More often they are observed as a dharmic aspect where deeds were performed in past lives, and qualities earned to make ones' life easier. Its not all one big hard roll here, so don't become too concerned, when you find out where your planets are located in your chart. The essence of this subject is of course to identify ones' karma.

Understanding the planets is important, as there is a karmic derivation for all of the planets, individually and in combination of course. The combination of the planets in your natal chart equates to your individual uniqueness.

The Rising Sign reflects a karma of what you have become as to how others see you. An important aspect here is the Rising point degree, which is the karma of self. The value of the degree may often influence your choice of friends and lovers, particularly those with similar value.

The Sun sign or the Sun itself, is always the karma of the soul, karma of the identity, and where the Sun has come through its path in the universe.

The Moon reflects emotional karma, and the exact reward or punishment for what you have lain out emotionally previously to this lifetime, or what your emotional lessons may be. Moon in Scorpio is in one of its worse signs as it's in fall, they are the most sensitive, vulnerable, passionate, frightened, and most extreme of all the Moons. So there is a major karma involved with everyone whose Moon is in Scorpio.

Mercury is the planet that rules psychological karma, mental illness, and communication. How it is aspected tells of stability or lack of stability and some of the mental karma that we lay upon ourselves.

Venus reflects karma that we have with ourselves concerning money, women, and the feminine factor in our lives.

Mars represents the karma we have concerning our overall life energy force and health of the body—the temple of the soul. Mars also represents the male factor or karma we have with ourselves concerning men.

Jupiter the philosophical karma, the freedom factor. This lets us know what we've done in past lives as far as good is concerned, and sharing of knowledge, power, and consciousness. Also travel or mobility karma.

Saturn is the Lord of karma and the planet that represents the major karma force in life. It's a very important planet to understand, as to why you were born and your generation (where Saturn was for two and a half years). The Planets further out and beyond Saturn allow for spiritual development through experiences that are beyond Saturn's limitations; the effective path towards spiritual growth.

Uranus is a planet that is metaphysically karmic, it's like a slap in the face, its an awakener, shocker. So when ever you have anything knocking in you life, it's probably a Uranian factor in your chart. It rules accidents sometimes, and what John Lennon would call instant karma.

Neptune is a planet that concerns a higher part of ourselves and a connection to the spiritual levels, the higher-mind. This means if we don't have a clear concept of communication from the higher mind, then it can often show us being negative, extra hard on ourselves or self destructive. Neptune is the Spiritual factor that can allow us to evolve beyond our highest good, and escape some of the pain of karmic retribution.

Pluto is a very transformative planet. It asks us to serve or suffer. If a strong Pluto is present and you are being too stubborn, not letting go, and holding on, this planet will infer change, re-birth, or become very persuasive in bringing about change. It can represent anxiety that lasts for a long time, or instant freedom, through transformation, peace and re-birth that can be wonderful when you eventually learn to let go.

Note that whenever it says square in your chart, that shows karma with your self, you are your own worst enemy, with this trait in your personality. Squares depict holding ourselves down, it's no one's fault but our own, we made the mess ourselves.

The opposition aspect as karma in your chart is usually that you create people in your life that can make you miserable, or at least take away some of that joy (Oppositions have the effect of creating other people in our lives that create karma).

With Saturn, conjunct, square, or opposite the Moon or Sun, there can be a fear of criticism, of being wrong or inadequate which often leads to a fear of trying anything new. There is an inheritance from a past life which can be related ones' current situation or from over-exerting ones' will or emotions. The opposition aspect can result in individuals projecting and even manifesting their fears onto others.

With Saturn conjunct, square, or opposite Mars, there can be a fear of sex, asserting oneself, or taking risks in general. These individuals may appear cruel, egotistical, stonehearted and cynical in which they cover up inner fears. In extreme cases there can be sexual problems to either impotence or harassment.

With Saturn square, or opposite Mercury, there is a significant importance with intellect and knowledge. These aspects generally indicate slow-thinking individuals who have a fear of being thought of as slow witted, or stupid. These individuals will often work harder at learning certain skills to overcome any speaking, reading, or writing impediment. Unfortunately, they can be carried away with themselves and become mentally arrogant, so they need to

find a balance here. This aspect can also be a karmic legacy, where the individual took advantage of another's skill.

With Saturn conjunct, square, or opposite Venus, there can be a fear of allowing ones' emotions to be hurt. This vulnerability can result from exposure to a cold parent, a karmic legacy or tendency. The person often becomes the person they inwardly hate, which is the cold parent or figure. Sometimes a painful love experience can prompt the individual to re-examine ones' emotions more closely. Another form of love karma here will be a pain and pleasure syndrome thing we put ourselves through.

The slower moving planetary aspects to Saturn tend to indicate more of a generation effect. These are Uranus, Neptune, and Pluto.

Therefore the identification Saturn's energies in a chart greatly assists in establishing those areas in which we are vulnerable and prone to. It is then that we can try not to be so obsessed. A person with Saturn in Scorpio might keep trying to make sex and romance work, but they have so much trouble and stress because they are obsessed with it. An obsession with money can create a negative force, because the moral ethics behind how the money was acquired, either by gambling, cheating, stealing, or manipulating people to sell them something, are things that can create a negative force of karma, and it is always your karma. Being more spiritual and less obsessed in any area, avoids karma.

People can really go through the wringer when Saturn and Uranus transit natal chart planets forming not only squares and oppositions, but "T" squares, grand squares, but maybe grand crosses. So karma overload can become very intense

with the latter three, and cause a lot of pain. Sometimes, a transit can hit, and hit us hard, we can end up with tremendous anxiety that I would call undiagnosed anxiety. Often, the cause of this is a karma that has not been resolved, absolved, or dealt with, that we're suddenly confronted with. This is when we find it harder to sleep, harder to balance and harder to center. That's what the karma overload problem is all about.

Many of us who have not been Metaphysically and spiritually endowed, have pretended to be religious, or spiritual, and have made a number of mistakes, and created certain problems. You are not born with your particular Astrological chart by mistake. In other words, the chart you are born with is a chart of energy vibration that you qualify for, or you kind of deserve. The frozen picture or chart of birth is an area of space where the planets were positioned. The planets travel through what is known as the zodiac signs Aries through Pisces. Each planet radiates different energies. For instance, the Moon represents emotions and Mother, the Sun your soul and Father, Mercury your mind, Venus your values and your love factor. Mars your life force and sex factor and Jupiter your philosophies. Saturn is your major debt in this lifetime. Uranus is your awakening factor. Neptune is the illuminating factor and Pluto the transformation factor.

All these planets are like vital karmic organs. Not all planets can be in what we call a beneficial position in relationship to each other. Virtually, all of the time there are at least a few stressful aspects. Take for example, my stressful Moon square Pluto. This means there would be a karma with emotions and self esteem. The Moon represents one's feelings and Mother influence, while Pluto relates to secretiveness, transformation, and the mystic. Moon/Pluto energies don't combine too well at the best of times, so if

you have this combination, many people may find it hard to relate to this energy combination. My Moon falls in the first house, which is childhood-personality and identity, in which Farley has been learning to overcome his feelings of self-image, identity, character, and self-love. With Pluto in the tenth house, (the tenth house being career, ambition, and success) I have to be able to transform certain limitations and establish my ambition and success within society.

My Scorpio-Moon energies are reflected into every cell in my body, from my feet to the top of my head. So whenever anything in the sky goes into a stress sign like Leo, Taurus or Aquarius to transit my Moon, I sometimes feel it. The goal is to grow spiritually, so that you can manage these stressful transits. If the moving planets create an intense situation for you, the universe is telling you something. It's time to wake up and listen. If your chart is lit up with karmic indicators, the stress could be more intense. When karmic indicators strike, many people just refuse to rest. They may be involved in a heavy career activity, a major relationship problem or with whatever. Sometimes all that's required is rest, and meditation. This is one of the reasons meditation absolves karma, it's because you are resting. You are telling your body to hold the horses here, and stop it.

With love and relationships there are three things to examine in the natal chart. These are the Moon, Venus, and Mars. A Moon with squares and oppositions may depict people with emotional karma and emotional problems. Having an unafflicted Moon makes for a better catch in marriage, which is why these individuals seem to be grabbed up quickly. The Moon also represents balance from the mother. Sometimes we act like our mothers without our knowing. Emotionally this means that people have to love

the mother that is inside of them, and where the lunar karma comes from.

Venus is the planet of love/relationships and Mars is the planet of the individual or life force. Venus also represents the female entry into our lives and Mars represents the male entry. So if you're looking for women and you want to find the karma you have with women you should analyze Venus in your natal chart. If you are looking for men and you want to understand your karma with men, then examine Mars in your chart. This is why a man or woman can turn out Bisexual or homosexual. A homosexual man might have an very badly inflicted Venus and a blessed Mars (Venus with squares or placed in a mutable or fixed sign. Mars in a sign with trines and sextiles). This is why some people become homosexual or bisexual because the relationship would be a lot less painful. Not everybody with afflicted Venus or Mars is homosexual though. Many people choose to confront their karma and try to absolve it. There may also be an indication of homosexuality with a Venus/Uranus aspect. If you have the Mars square Venus, that's the person with too much initiative and not enough patience. Most of their choices are too impatient and they get into trouble, and they can go through many marriages in no time. They have a lot of karma with relationships and themselves.

A Venus square Jupiter is just someone who just totally goes after the wrong woman, and has a lot to learn about love. This is because Jupiter is an over-and-under action in stress to that planet of love. Venus will often create situations where there doesn't seem to be any balance, as this is another representation of Venus. Venus-Mars and Venus-Jupiter squares or oppositions can all influence any imbalance. Oppositions onto Venus may show that we are attracting women who are ridiculous challenges. People can

set their goals too high for a woman they know they can't have, with for example married, or involved women. It's a very dangerous and adulterous karma. A Mars square Jupiter may create the over- or under-doing it with men.

If Uranus is in opposition or square to the Moon, Venus, or Mars, then often a partner doesn't know what the heck is going on. It can be like a lightning bolt effect, here today gone tomorrow. Moon-Uranus stress is unpredictable and noncommittal. Venus-Uranus stress is eccentric and fancy-free. Mars-Uranus stress can be intolerant, offensive and sometimes accidents or sudden shocks.

Neptune or Pluto square or opposition Venus will put you in another dimension with relationships. The question is that you're not in strawberry fields but you'd like to be and sometimes a ridiculous dreamer or fancier concerning love, sex, relationships and intimacy. A Mars square Neptune is the fancier who has men made out to be something they never are. The Mars square Pluto or opposed Pluto is the person who will run to too many extremes in relationships, show too many sides, sometimes needing to transform and let go of old ideas and values that will hold them down. They could show some hang ups with romance and intimacy. Pluto also represents sex so a square/opposition to Mars or Venus will definitely show sex as a major evolution area, so an open mind is needed.

The Saturn Return cycle can be a significant event for some people and is where Saturn returns to the same location, in the zodiac, as it was when you were born. This applies to individuals turning twenty-eight to thirty years old, and also fifty-seven to fifty-nine. This cycle is not a lot of fun for many of us, because a Saturn Return is so karmic! It is so incredibly karmic that usually what ever you've done wrong in your life will somehow either turn around and become

corrected, or whatever you've done right in your life will be rewarded.

Now Saturn takes about twenty-nine years to complete a journey around the Sun, through all twelve signs of the zodiac. So as we approach the age of twenty-nine and again as we near sixty this planet returns to its precise position at the time of your birth. So just like a solar return around ones' birthday, where the identity is renewed, Saturn returns are a karma check, which is tested and reaffirmed. It's akin to slipping into the Akashic records for a two year period, finding out whether you did any of your homework for the last twenty-nine years and then coming out of the Akashic records to reaffirm what the next twenty-nine year Saturn cycle could be.

The Saturn Return can be the biggest test and lesson of your life. When you are twenty-seven, getting ready for the approach to your Saturn Return, then certain things start happening to remind you that something almost catastrophic is about to happen, to totally transform and rebirth your life, your values, judgment and everything. Many people make some serious commitments as they approach their thirtieth birthday. Some can end marriages, some can end drunkenness or alcoholism. Other's can make a commitment to marriage after a relationship, which has lasted for many years. In other words many people will get married after twenty-nine or thirty, as a test for themselves. Certain people, especially men, would start a family at this time. Others might buy their first home. In the work environment many might assess their careers' and question their progress. If important changes are required, it's a good time at which to do so. In most cases they will not be too old to re-train, or feel that some additional qualification might help them. This is an excellent time at

which to take a lower salary for awhile and study, which is what a lot of people do.

Now the influence is by no means easy, even though we are aware that in Astrology everything is good, as even the Saturn Cycle is a test. We often experience a difficult time during our first Saturn return, but decisions taken and changes made usually work out well in the long run and have a powerful bearing on the future. In fact, how you deal with your Saturn return—how you handle it—will dictate your next twenty-eight years. So if something good happens to you in the Saturn return and if you don't end up in a mental institution, prison, poor house or whatever and if you don't end up with hate, anger, avarice, greed and selfishness then there's hope for you. Individuals who are unable to let go, say goodbye, build self esteem, check the emotional balance and Spirit are those who experience tragedy or catastrophe in life. It is very important then that we become aware of how to handle a Saturn return.

As sixty approaches, we experience our second Saturn return. It's a time to begin to assess the next thirty years of our lives. Life doesn't end at sixty, as some people think, just because of retirement from full time work. Some consider developing those interests that were neglected because of work and children. The second Saturn return is less formidable than the first because we're more mature then.

Many Astrologers used to think Saturn was the planet of doom. Now it's seen as more of encouraging us to move forward, achieve our ambitious, aspire and leave the garbage behind.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Understanding Your Karma

This topic is extracted from Farley Malorrus's show on July 17th 1987, August 20th 1987 and September 20th 1988, containing variations on the subject of Karma. The essence of self-Karma is presented here.

The topic of Karma is related to your current Soul state of growth in this third dimension of Earth. The personal balance that we accumulate in one's debit and credit bank has a lot to do with which area you are destined to grow the most, and the area where your Karma is focused.

The Karma in America is so different to that in other parts of the world. If you live in South Africa, most of your Karma would be related to actions of physical survival and the kind of race relationships that are developed between people. Life in the ghetto and certain parts of our inner cities are similar due to the gang violence, but thankfully, many parts of our country are buffer or safety zones.

The Karma of self in America is often a focus on a lack of career and relationships, where the biggest pain suffered is rejection. Therefore, if this is the crossroads that you've arrived at during your spiritual evolutionary journey in this dimension, then obviously you have overcome most of the physical and painful Karma that other people and nations are intimately involved in. This is the painful Karma of violent war, and Karma of obtaining basic needs such as food, shelter and clothing.

Until you have resolved and fulfilled your Karma, you will continue to reincarnate into sequential lifetimes on Earth. Neither God nor the Lords of Karma bestow suffering upon you during these lives. Only you decide what is needed to learn during your earthly sojourn. For each life experience

you seek out other souls, often with shared histories, and always with karmic configurations matching your needs. Whenever you act with wrongful intention you create Karma. This involves such actions which are considered to be connected with thoughts, emotions, words and deeds, together with the motive intent and desire behind each.

Disharmonious acts must be balanced in the future, either during this life or in a future lifetime beyond this one. These actions are rooted in fear-based emotions which must be resolved where you can release yourself from the wheel of reincarnation. You return lifetime after lifetime to test yourself to see if you have learned your lesson. Until you can go through an entire lifetime with total involvement and no disharmonious attachment what so ever, you will continue to reincarnate. In other words, when you can live a life of perfect harmony, liberation will follow, which is quite difficult, in being human.

During one's life in this dimension a few mistakes can occur due to being vulnerable. Until you discover the importance of being spiritual without obsession, you will continue to make and experience the wrong choices. When we incarnate here on Earth, most humans (which is 99.9% of us) enter into life here with debts and credits from experiences, actions, thoughts, words and events from past lives (unless you are a Bodhisattva having virtually Karma free energy, who comes here to just teach, share and help others evolve). I know there are those out there who like to believe that they are pure, clean, clear and perfect beings. Things happen to them like car accidents; someone totals their car, or their pets get killed, or they lose friends or family, they get rejected in relationships; God forbid they have a horrible health Karma fall upon them.

People will come to me or telephone me and ask, "Why me?? Why am I going through this pain? I'm a good person, I don't deserve this. Why did this person have to die? They were so good; they were so loving." At certain times we find that the good do indeed die young. Some of the best people we know, and some of the most evolved beings seem to be only here for a fleeting moment, and then they are gone. They were too evolved for this dimension, so they chose to go into the light and beyond it. The pain of life here on Earth was just too much for their Soul to handle. You have to remember that through the course of history of Earth there has been a lot of pain, a lot of hurt feelings, a lot of murdering, violence, war, death. Many of you out there may have been warriors if not all of you at one time or other. You could have been criminals, pirates, maybe rapists, arsonists; a lot of you were thieves.

We let materialistic desires, such as the bodies of other people, create a sexual attraction or obsession for love and relationships. This is a major area where we can get in trouble karmically speaking, where we can create this need to have this one special person when really everyone in the world, spiritually speaking, is a reflection of your own self. But we like to focus on this one person, and if we don't have this person, we are apt to hurt our self, hurt them, or do something to create a negative karmic energy that one day we will have to pay back.

I like to prepare for any negativity in case it happens. I try to train myself to bounce back, to bounce off of it, to maintain a positive, spiritual, confident attitude. Also to identify any painful experience that may happen concerning money, love, romance, sex, friends, goals, family, and career as a karmic pay back. If my boss comes in here yelling at me, screaming at me and threatens to fire me, I view it as a karmic pay back. Not only is he having a bad

day, but I might have been his boss back in Atlantis and may have done the exact same thing to him one day, when he was on the air, and blasted his brains out. This would be a payback. Another thing you must also understand is that the only Karma that you have is with yourself! It is not with other people.

When people ask if they have Karma with their girlfriend, or with their wife, it is really a Karma with oneself. Others act only as a catalyzer, to stimulate the karmic experience that comes back from the past, to form an event in which you should generate as a clear picture of what you must absolve. Unfortunately, many people hang on to bad relationships and refuse to identify them as a payback Karma to be processed and let go of; they just won't let go. In reality, it's like hanging onto a monster such as Frankenstein, as he drags you down the hall.

As we walk through this path called Earth, you'll notice that whenever you have a good, comfortable or happy day, that sometimes you take it for granted, which you really shouldn't. There is such a nightmare going on in different parts of this planet, with people dying, being held prisoner under dictatorial governments, and being held prisoner under dogmatic philosophies that might not be the best for them; there is a lot of weird pressure and events going on. So when we are having good days that we take for granted, consider each of these days to be a blessing. That is why I thank God that I can say, when asked "Farley how are you?" I can respond with "Best day of my life."

It would appear that there are strange things going on, people with AIDs, those addicted to drugs and alcohol, all kinds of diseases, and for the late eighties, possible war tendencies. We are really running karmically hot right now. This is an important time because obviously if you take the

sum total of all human thoughts, behaviors and actions in this dimension throughout the history of the Earth, you will end up with a karmic force that is a major debt to be paid back or balanced. That's how harmony works. You can't have harmony until you balance Karma.

So when we take a look at the situation on Earth and understand the mess that we really are in, then you've got to believe that not enough people are educated under karmic law. The reason there is this problem with AIDs is because there is not enough education. The reason there are so many problems on this Earth is because not enough people understand Karma. The reason we have terrorists and dictators is because society chooses to ignore fundamental issues, even when a group of people decides to react to these issues. If more of us understood the law of Karma and learned how to process it, then people would get along that much better.

Certain individuals might be the reincarnation of a mass murderer, a dictator, or God forbid, of someone like Hitler or Stalin. Everyone's actions are tied to their own personal karmic banks, even though we are connected with family Karma, group Karma, national Karma, and world Karma. The starting point however, is learning to live at peace and harmony with yourself. One of the ways to identify your Karma is to recognize those areas where you can get hurt, and where you are vulnerable.

Relationships are one of the more significant areas of Karma. One day you have the horns on and find yourself on the hunt. You try charming someone into your bedroom and your motive, ways and means are not very sound, so a negative force is set up a where someday you might be set up or used, as the object of some affection. This is the reversal or aligned instigation on that event. An aligned

instigation occurs not from a directly related event, but an accumulation of events that build up over many lifetimes, and which are not processed. Suppose you are aggressive about seduction, and actually attack someone, or even rape them, which could be from a previous life. Then one day you will be put into a situation where you will have to pay that Karma off. Maybe walking down a lonely alley, late one night, with a tight red dress on and you definitely magnify that karmic energy that comes back to you.

People think that Karma doesn't seem quite fair, because in this lifetime a lot of us seem to start off good, we think we're doing a good job, we're feeling fine. Then out of nowhere, out of left field, we seem to get hit with a sledge hammer such as a severe auto accident, a severe health crisis, a heavy relationship, a family or marriage crisis. And every time you have to look at that situation as some kind of karmic experience that needs to be absolved, processed and let go of, that you need to bounce back from.

The main way to absolve Karma is to make a peace with yourself, and try to be the least selfish and obsessed as possible. Try to retain a spiritual priority in your life, recognizing the God-force in yourself and in others and respecting this. Meditation is the best way I know to absolve Karma, no matter what kind of Karma you may have. By taking up meditation and even chanting, you can form a relationship with your higher self, this allows you to process this karmic vibration without having to go through the pain or physical experience in itself.

Recognize when you are in a karmic whirlpool, and if the situation is one in which you can back out gracefully, by saying "God bless you; Thanks for the trial; I understand," at the appropriate time. Without making them feel hostile, or like an idiot which could allow them to hate you when

you're gone; that just doesn't absolve the Karma, but makes it worse. Try to bow out as gracefully as possible, and meditate and chant your way through it.

Try not to be unethical or immoral in your quest for power, love, sex, money or whatever it is, because if you ever take advantage of other people, you hurt yourself in the quest for anything material in this dimension. That is how you accumulate negative karmic vibrations which must be absolved for your Soul to evolve. The most evolved beings are those who have absolved their Karma. The most unevolved people are the ones stuck in pain ruts, agony, torture, and self destruction in their lives who don't even understand Karma or refuse to admit its power and its truth.

The body is the temple of the Soul; it is a vehicle, rather like a car. The body is a Karma machine; it creates Karma or it absolves it. When it absolves Karma its because it dematerializes for a while, and emphasizes the spiritual. It will either go to bed and rest, or meditate and put into perspective, at a higher level, the karmic situations. In so doing, these situations are pieced together, absolved and let go. This allows the body to correct itself, balance and heal. New Age people and those with independent thought will understand this, because even though many of you are spiritual, there are those that have experienced heavy pain, and there's no reason for it. Some people take this dimension so personally that they could have a heart attack over $5.00.

There are people out there who get so mad at their children for nothing; they can't see through their children's eyes. They had problems with their parents, yet they can't see through their perspective. It is obvious who pays the price when you get mad, irritated, upset and pig out on sugar or

salt, or get drunk. The Karma is at the center of the individual. You are the center of the Universe and Karma lies at the center. The only way for you to be in place is to create peace from the center outward. But if you're too busy reaching for all this stuff outside of the center, then you'll notice that the center is kind of powerless. The energy is drained from your body, from your chakras, and from the center of your Soul. The Karma compounds and we create a situation or an environment that is very painful. If you find yourself being negative or worried on a constant basis, this is a terrible waste of the God-force. The power to create is blasphemed when you worry and create a bunch of negatives. What you need to do is surround yourself including everyone you know and love, with love and light.

When karmic overload occurs and you still don't do something about it, that is what can compound and create imbalance in the body. What we refer to as dis-ease, and not ease or the opposite of ease, but disease. This can create a sudden or shocking debilitating illness, like heart attack, or cancer, because your chakras are shut down. So sometimes when you're having a Karma overload and you do feel stressed out, and you do have symptoms like headache, dizziness, high blood pressure, pains in the abdomen area or the chest, then you are basically being asked to absolve Karma. Now, what does absolving Karma really mean? Well, obviously it means letting go of things that you're being selfish with. It could be money, career, or love. Alternatively, it's stupid things, like worrying about the attic fan, or being upset because your little girl made it late to school. We can have karmic overload because we can create little monsters inside of ourselves that are ridiculous. Karma is manifested in many levels, and often times when we go through these hard transits we find we push ourselves.

In Astrology, the afflicted planets of Virgo, Gemini and Cancer can create the worry, and the negative mother in us. If your mother's not around you'll do enough worrying for her, right! My own mother could win the academy award for worrying. She worried for 10 years that if I had a BB gun I was going to shoot myself in the eye with it. Well, the first I day I had that BB gun (I bought it behind her back), I caught a rick-o-shay in the eye. This is an example of the power of the God-force at work. She'd say, "Don't buy a gun; you'll shoot yourself in the eye. Don't do it you'll . . ." Ma, thanks very much, Ping-g-g! I did it! Bingo! In the hospital. Ta-da! Today, if my mother would stop worrying about me and visualize me as a God, a King, an Emperor, and as a wealthy individual, and as a powerful, loving, married, happy person then I'd be there.

The reason why a lot of us find ourselves in ruts is because we, and other people around us, are busy manifesting negatives in our aura. It's no wonder we can't get out. What I say is bail out of that stuff; get yourself away from their creative process, and get yourself into a more positive process. This karmic situation is no light weight problem because people get themselves in trouble. They keep being negative, worrying and they continue to have hard astrological transits. If you don't start doing good things, and start taking care of the Spirit, then there's no way to absolve Karma. The following may come as a surprise to some people, but did you know that even a murderer, even someone who's a serial killer, and a rapist, can turn the corner, meditate, and plug into their God spark in their Spirit? It might be difficult, for them afterwards, to announce the crimes they've committed. The Karma you absolve unto yourself is quite obvious, even though the rest of society is indifferent. It is possible to absolve major loads of Karma [debts] from doing such awful things like stealing,

killing, hurting people, beating people up and raping people, by just going inside of yourself, and into your Spirit.

Many people will say "No, No! we want to punish offenders; we want to hurt them." But the God force happens to be a merciful force, and even though you meditate, it doesn't guarantee that you're not going to be hurt one day because sometimes meditation just isn't enough. If you do meditate, at least it will help. If we taught meditation, Astrology and Karma to our children, then I believe that people would be happier by treating each other and themselves with more mutual respect. This is a key factor as to why society is in such a mess, because we are not absolving and processing enough Karma. When people compound too much negative Karma, a Karma overload, that's when they end up in institutions. These institutions may be a mental institution, a penal institution, or the hospital.

There are unfortunately mistakes made in our system, as there is probably one out of a thousand individuals that will end up in the hospital, jail or mental institution. And they really don't belong there karmically, but for some reason they're there. Sometimes they are there as a teacher. Sometimes they have a function or a role there, to help the people who are already in the institution. If you do get to a point in your life where you experience karmic overload, and become a victim inside one of society's institutions, or even somehow held in a foreign country, forget it.

The institution can also be classified as a non-positive government situation. This is the kind of effect that occurs when a karmic overload is so serious and so negative. If you think that low level emotional pain and stress you deal with in the house when watching TV at night is bad, imagine the poor souls that are lost and are locked up in cells, behind closed doors and in hospitals with tubes in them,

going through surgeries and pain everyday. Maybe these patients could have done something earlier in their lives, changed their health habits, and stopped clogging their veins and arteries.

During most Jewish holidays, its a tradition to eat honey bread and challa, which is egg bread. A doctor will tell a Jewish heart patient to eat no eggs, cholesterol, or sodium, but the tradition is to eat special breads which are loaded with eggs and cholesterol, and the Jewish people follow their traditions. That's why heart disease is high and rampant among Jewish people because they go to delis, consume corned beef, roast beef high in cholesterol, salt, and you wonder why they end up in the hospitals with cancer and heart disease. They are not taking care of their bodies. This is not intended to put Jewish people down;, it is an example followed in many cultures. If I had a heart problem (and I don't), I would avoid LDL-cholesterol, sodium, and triglycerides. I'd go totally Pritkin, which I am almost, and protect my body.

There are ways to avoid this. You can create Karma by being mean to your body, just like you can create Karma by being mean to anything in this dimension. The human body is part of this dimension, so if you're not loving and nurturing to this body it will turn on you, and you will feel pain. So take care of your Karma folks, start being loving to yourself, and to your body. Avoid the cigarette, alcoholic drink, and unnecessary fats and chemicals. Do you know how much sodium and cholesterol are in a scoop of certain ice creams? Where is the common sense in clogging up your arteries, then buying a bypass for fifty thousand dollars to make some surgeon rich?

Certain sections of the economy in this country would appear to be based on death. Many of the foods we love to

eat like red meat, eggs, salt, sugar and white flour can cause heart disease and cancer. Do you wonder why people suffer when we're all conditioned to eat this crud and kill ourselves? This is all negative Karma; add emotional stress and you have karmic overload. You're given the choice to eat digestible raw fruits, vegetables and whole grains to protect your vital organs and arteries. You can choose to meditate and reduce your stress levels, protect your body to stay happier and healthier and to die peacefully. It is possible. Take a look at your life; its not too late for any of you. Your body is a powerful vehicle of healing, it is the vehicle of God. It is the residence of an essence of the God-force, so the body can always be turned around.

This essence inside of the body, which is the Soul, is responding to the experiences of your body to the pleasure, pain and various events in life. Whether you know it or not, all people and animals have souls. If you look into their eyes you can almost see their Soul. A person can walk around in this dimension of life and almost feel like a puppet, because during one's life, you never really get to see yourself on the outside of your body as those who are perceiving you do. We generally experience life as individuals with this conscious mind in the head, processing information and experiencing sensations from looking, listening, smelling, speaking, and moving limbs that can feel. So life in itself is a phenomenon.

It's funny that as we live this adventure that we call life, we go through a step by step process through the years. And we learn, grow and absorb, and we get conditioned by ourselves, by society and by our experiences. At times we are coerced into doing certain things and making certain choices by other people with whom we subsequently may wish to blame. The conditioning in the consciousness formed through years of experience, is always the one that

delivers the final choice. The Soul is in the background, gaining experience, yet providing the body with a life force. People will stress themselves out with poor food, lack of exercise, aggravation and worry. They put themselves in situations that will cause ulcerated parts in their bodies because the stress is so incredible. Then they blame the spouse, the children or the career. Well, who creates this stuff, if it's not that consciousness inside your head that is always given the choice, whether to create it or not; or is always given the option to bail out and say "No I don't want this in my life."

So we create our own stressful situations, and our own Karma. One of the ways you can be happier is to finally take responsibility for your own choices and your own actions. Instead of putting the blame on another person, take a long hard look at your own life to see how you created that situation. Certain factors before birth create the choice of parents, body, sex, home, city and culture that you will live in. This may sometimes be by divine grace, or individual choice because of past life patterns and events. The experiences and choices available during life create certain probabilities for events to occur in order to attain optimal Soul growth.

No matter what experiences you do create, because we all are human in this dimension, many times you will create an experience that is not going to be fun. Life can be an agony, ecstasy, gestalt, passion-pain or love-hate syndrome. Some days are wonderful and you feel great; no one can bother you, everything is fine. Other days, it's hard getting out of bed in the morning; you don't want to face several people, you don't even want to call certain supposed friends.You don't want to hit that traffic and very often we deal with this love-hate syndrome inside of ourselves.

Powerful karmic situations in our lives confronting ourselves with those things in our lives that we have created, that produce tremendous pain and suffering or discomfort. Frankly, if we take a look at our lives you might want to take a piece of paper and write down all the things that make your life miserable. All the stuff about your wife/husband, kids, dad, mom, house, neighbors, what ever or who ever bothers you. Now look at it and know it's your creation. You created it. So what now? If you are suffering through it... UNcreate It.

Some Tips to Uncreate Discomfort

1. Change it, metamorphose it, Change your attitude about it.
2. Make new choices. You have this power of choice.
3. Assume responsibility for what is in your life. You are responsible for what is in your life.
4. Stop blaming others, yourself. The mess is there so what's done is done, when the opportunity comes make a different choice.
5. Learn from your experiences, try not to repeat your messes.
6. Don't burn any bridges when you do make bad choices. Try to bail out of things as gracefully as possible, when you need to, with a blessing on your lips. Let's forget all this negativity and hostility.

The way to have Soul growth; and reach higher awareness to your higher self and open yourself to your Spirit guides, so you can channel your higher self is to absolve Karma. Therefore, if the situation that you are in is painful, and too uncomfortable, you need to process it or somehow get out of it. Make a deal with yourself, or with others as peacefully as possible to process your relationships and your life. Don't

sit in a rut and put up with the suffering. It is good to meditate. Meditation and processing relationships are the two finer ways to absolve Karma.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Angels

This topic broadcast on June 10, 1987, discusses an event that Farley personally took part in to validate that the power of one's consciousness is of angelic proportion.

Last weekend, and on the crest of the Laker miracle, I want to discuss a group meditation we had during the fourth quarter, in my home. I will then discuss how to do a group meditation and how to form power vortex's to bless and heal people, and bless situations. I will also discuss angelic consciousness and angelic potential. Now since this is the city of the Angeles, it is a very symbolic name.

I was watching the Lakers playing basketball knowing that Boston Celtics had won 94 out of 97 games in their home court. One of the three times they lost the Lakers beat them. When the Boston Celtics, who have been world champs 16 times and current champs for the last year, were leading in the fourth quarter with 7 or 8 minutes to go by 16 points, most people would say the game was over. Had you turned off the TV you'd have missed one of the most exciting victories ever seen. So when it looked the worst I got our group of arm chair sports' fans in group meditation. We took all my crystal from the ledge of my bed, opened up my Bible to my favorite chapter, sat in the Lotus position on the floor and joined hands (the joining of hands in meditation is much more powerful). With less than 9 minutes left into the game we formed a white light vortex. It went down to the center of the earth and out into infinity. We visualized the Lakers in that Vortex, beating the Celtic's in a miracle finish (the TV was off when this happened). We sent light and love to all the players, individually.

We just decided to do it for fun, with the crystals in the middle of the vortex and each holding hands. By moving the energy from left to right through us we could feel a power, and current, that I could only relate to the God-force itself. It was so incredible that we actually visualized the Lakers winning the championship on Thursday night also. We pictured Boston making critical mistakes, experimentally, and on very spiritual principles in which I was personally in a total trance. We turned the TV back on about 5 or 6 minutes later, and the Lakers were only down by 7 points. I have never seen Boston make so many mistakes—I was so confident at this point the Lakers were going to win, that nothing would change my mind. We were using the powers of our mind and the powers of our spirituality to bless this team just for fun to see what it would do.

The topic has to do with the power people have in a group meditation. Unfortunately, people can be so insecure, by putting themselves down and being so hard on themselves. Astrology Hour listeners are all such lovely, spiritual, holy, and sacred beings—but I don't think that many in Los Angeles know that their consciousness is of angelic proportion. Now I believe in Angels, and that my guides are Angels. If someone asked me to define an Angel, I'd say that it would be an individual who has absolved Karma in this dimension, and evolved beyond it. It could also be a person who has chosen to come back unconditionally, in a selfless fashion to teach and help others into the Light with very little or no Karma. In returning they would risk inducing a Karma cycle in coming here. I don't think it is an accident that our city is called Los Angeles—The City of the Angels. I think this city is a spiritual center, if not the spiritual capital of Earth. Of the 10 million people who live here, between one to two million of us are people of angelic consciousness potential.

Sometimes I get insecure and need reminding of my own personal power. It's amazing what you can do, if you sit down with a group of friends that are into this sort of thing. These are people with a high-consciousness, spiritual meditators, with a pure, clear, clean thought. We are talking about the power of God, the power of self, plugging into the higher self in a group meditation and feeling the oneness of God, with the people whom you join hands with. I can't remember a more glorious experience in my meditation experiences than I had yesterday during the 4th quarter of the Laker game. I feel that we had something to do with that miracle. I proved to myself that what we believe we can manifest, and make it work.

The point of this topic is to let you know that if you are insecure, frightened, afraid, choose a person in your life whom you love and trust, that you can sit with in a small circle and join hands, close your eyes, center and ground yourselves. Let the white light flow through your bodies into your left hand and out your right, and form that vortex. By being in a trance, silent meditation or quiet meditation, and affirming certain things and repeating them in the group, you would be amazed at the healing potential. This has the potential of changing your life, and life on this planet for the better. This is why I wonder when they did hands across America that we didn't have a silent meditation rather than just singing "We are the World" or what ever we did. It's disappointing that we didn't we have a group meditation at that point, by saying many affirmations to try to turn it around. I believe that when you have a vortex or people sitting in a circle, holding hands especially those of higher consciousness, you can really feel their angelic potential.

When you feel alone, separate, unique or by yourself, try getting involved in a group meditation, by holding hands to create this holy vortex. This will allow you to plug into that

oneness with the people in that room. You plug into that oneness of God, that we all do share, and then you plug into your angelic identity and angelic character. I feel that the planet Earth is going through a major transformation toward world peace. I think this planet will trash their nuclear weapons, before the Aquarian factor begins in 1993. I believe that the leadership will change. I believe that we here in Los Angeles, we the Angels—those who have incarnated, to teach, to heal, to share, to manifest power, love and light on this planet—I believe that we as teachers, will make a major impact, in this coming critical 6 year period that is approaching us before Saturn, Uranus, Neptune all go into Aquarius and Pluto enters Sagittarius in the mid-nineties (If we do have nuclear arms, then a situation like the space shuttle catastrophe will be in a constant existence).

We don't want to risk an accidental nuclear war, at that point. So it just may be that if you are one of those who gets rid of a drug habit or, destructive obsessions, and turns their life around through listening to the Astrology Hour program, that maybe you are one of those Angels to incarnate here in the Los Angeles area. There is a Light in the eye of one out of 8 or 9 people here in this city—a light that I consider the light of God's love, that is so powerful, gentle, healing, and magnificent, that united in a cause I don't see how we in this city could fail. I think that my friends and I along with the thousands of fans helped the Lakers pull out that energy that helped them win the championship for Los Angeles.

I think this topic is important to pull you out of a rut, out of the gutter to consider the totally awesome potential of your power. If all you have to work out in your life cycle is relationship Karma, then consider yourself truly blessed. Because there are people out there still fighting wars, still

killing their brothers and sisters, still hoarding food and medicine. The world is a concentration camp in many ways, but we must meditate and manifest on the world being a spiritual sanctuary for this planet. That's what we will have to do to turn it around. That is why we have so many Metaphysical bookstores, like the Bodhi Tree, the Spectrum or spiritual centers throughout the L.A. area. It's also why we have our program: to teach, learn, and turn it all around. We can do it, and we can change it. It's just a matter of people recognizing, identifying and accepting their angelic potentials. You people out there and your Guides are all people of angelic qualifications.

Before you can live in the light, sometimes you have to live in the darkness. This may involve drugs, alcohol, relationship problems or trauma in your life. It may be a death of a loved one, or a friend moves away. The wars we've had with Korea or Vietnam or World War II, but the thing is that once you discover the light it is very powerful. Also, I want you to know that you are all surrounded by Spirit guides, and these are Guides of angelic proportion. The angelic qualification and potential can be obtained by finding, understanding and sharing the sacred knowledge with other people in a selfless manner.

If you can learn to let go of your obsessions, the worry, and be able to center and ground yourself, show humility, kindness, and compassion in life, you are plugging into the angelic qualities of your Soul. That is your amazing potential. If any of you are aware of your Guides, and aware that you are blessed by your Guides, then you must also identify that they in fact are Guides of angelic proportion also. Otherwise they would have reincarnated also. They want to change the world, because they know that the world and its people are all united under the oneness of God. And the better we become the better it is

for all people, for the over-mind, for the God-Self for the God-Soul. That is what it is all about. We are on a mission of world consciousness on this station. The Astrology Hour program would like to see changes made to nurture and protect the people and children in the world in the future.

I don't like it one bit that there are thousands of nuclear weapons targeting the children of this planet. The Hiroshima and Nagasaki bombs killed babies and children. How did we escape the Geneva Convention outlawing Nuclear war? We are not allowed to torture prisoners during wartime. It outlaws biochemical and germ-warfare, but there is nothing said about nuclear weapons. The only way we can change this is to alter world conscious. If we are not disarmed by the mid-90's then I'd just as soon be off this planet; it will be like living on a keg of nitroglycerin. What would happen if someone came back here within a Time Machine, say the year 2000, and they informed us that the world did in fact blow up because we had nuclear weapons? If we had that information ahead of time, don't you think that logic would dictate that we would just trash them and save the planet and heritage of humanity? Also, all the animals and creatures of this planet, doesn't that make sense?

Look at the odds—check the odds of the Aquarian factor in the Aquarian transits—of us accidentally triggering the nuclear war; it's out there, the odds are visible. We've had accidents already (Three Mile Island, Chernobyl); this stuff is real, there are nuclear bombs under the ocean from planes and submarines that have sunk—active, armed, nuclear bombs—that's right. It's getting a little insane. We need all these warheads because we are insecure. Maybe we should call another convention and outlaw this nuclear madness for the sake of the children and the future generations of this planet. So that's what it is all about

Angeles—It's about us manifesting something Spiritual and powerful on this planet to turn the madness around and to create a happy future. Humanity is our highest priority.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Astral Projections

This topic, broadcast on August 3, 1987 describes how to leave your body, if you are spiritually qualified to do so.

This is a subject that is a how-to for you space invaders, or those who are curious to understand the relationship between the astral body, the Soul and the physical body. It is a very mysterious and interesting subject, because not everybody has had conscious astral-projections. However, everyone does have astral-projections, nonetheless, every night when you go to sleep. The astral body leaves the physical to charge up in the higher consciousness planes of existence in the pranic area, the God-force, during sleep. Every morning when you wake up, the astral body re-enters the physical. I've done some experimentation with this, and I'd like to say that you shouldn't do any experimenting with this without supervision.

This topic is the opinion of Farley Malorrus and no one else. I'm always interested in experiences and if you have experienced some astral-projection, then I'm interested in other techniques and the way you might have done it. Some people reading this might not believe in astral-projection experiences. I do because I've been flying for many years now (without a plane) and it's fun to do astral-projections. A couple of main things to be aware of in case you ever do attempt out of body experiences. You need protection, you need to protect yourself, actually your Soul, the higher part of yourself will really not allow you to astral-project, unless your Soul or God-self (the higher part of yourself) feels that you are qualified. So if there is any fear at all in leaving your body or anything to be scared about, which might be out there, then you are not qualified to have an astral-projection. That's why it's so hard if not difficult or

impossible for the majority of the people you might meet to have conscious astral-projection.

There are a few things you have to know, first; you are God, definitely an expression of the God-self or force. You are totally protected. All you are in essence is Love and Light and nothing can hurt or harm you especially beyond this dimension. So having astral-projections or being qualified for out of body experiences is very interesting and fascinating considering that people just don't do it unless they are ready to, or qualify to, or unless they are highly evolved enough to have it.

Those of you who are into transcendental meditation and chanting would be more aware and familiar with astral-projection, because it actually seems to be an automatic process that eventually comes as long as you look for it, and open yourself up to it. I'll give you an example; those of you into Zen Buddhism that would chant the Na-miyoho-renge-kyo or the Hari Krishna chant "Hari-Krishna, Hari-Krishna, Krishna Krishna, Hari-Hari, Hari-Romma-Hari-Romma, Romma Romma, Hari, Hari." The transcendental meditation mantra, or perhaps other types of meditation mantra's, are able to center, ground, and relax the physical body to enable your chakra's to open. This allows for what we call the theater-state of consciousness, almost like a conscious dream state or sleep state, where you give yourself permission to have an astral-projection in a limited fashion. People out there that can have regular, controlled astral-projections are blessed powerful beings, and they should be respected, because frankly only the higher forms of human beings are qualified to have astral-projections.

Of course we talk about astrology as a powerful first step and opening of a spiritual awakening. It seems that once we are able to zero in on the astrological knowledge that lies in

the intuitive mind, it gives us a door way or gateway to the Higher mind. This allows us to become more comfortable with our God-self, or Messianic-self, and the spiritual part of our nature. This allows us to become aware of certain powers that we have, such as the power of healing yourself and others, the power of grace, the ability to forgive others and ourselves. It is also the power of harmony with the ability to overcome Karma and obtain balance in your Soul. Powers like astral-projection, which is basically flying, without planes, both in this dimension and beyond it. This is not a topic for beginner or for the squeamish, it is a good one to remember.

In astral-projection, it is important to know about the different levels of the souls, the different activities and powers that we have as being part of God. There is no limitation of the God force as far as what we are capable of doing. In fact, the only limitations we have are what we have created in our minds. Anything in any dimension is a hallucination, except the God-force and Light, which are synonymous. We tend to create this hallucination and the illusions that hold us back and tie us down. We walk around with an attitude of, ah! That's impossible, it could never happen! This is the type of dogmatic thinking that keeps you from reaching your highest potential, in God-consciousness and awareness. On the other hand, there are those of you who have an open mind.

The Astrology Hour is dedicated to the open-minded thinking and is really the basic reason why this show is here. We are not trying to shove anything down any ones' throat, we just throw out food for thought every day. As an open-minded thinker I say that whatever you believe will come true and will in fact manifest. So if you visualize yourself flying through the ether and leaving your body, why, that has a lot to do with being able to do it. You have

to make up your mind talk to yourself and convince yourself that it is possible to have astral flight, conscious projection away from the body. Also, you must give yourself permission.

In your meditation, or in your chanting, no matter what you chant, or meditate on, you must always include sayings like "I am one with God, I am one with the Universe and it is OK to leave my body"—just things like that. Of course you must absorb the aforementioned in order for your higher self and Spirit guides to assist you from the body spiritually to experience that astral-projection. It may take longer than the 20 minutes that you meditate or chant, to have an astral-projection. I often find that late at night during that heavy eyelid state, when it's hard to keep your eyes open, is when I love to meditate the most.

If you can meditate when you are your really tired or exhausted, then your body is already prepared for a casual state, a calm state, a stress-less state, because it's trying to sleep and shut down, so your astral body and part of your Soul can leave and re-charge anyway. So when you feel yourself really tired, go into your TM state and before you say the mantras, use these phrases; I am protected by the light of God's love, I am one with God. I am one with the Universe, it is OK to leave my body. Then say your mantra, and every few minutes repeat that other phrase, to let your higher self and your Guides know that you are ready to leave, then you will be ready for what happens next. Of course people hear different kinds of stories such as the tunnel and the light at the end of the tunnel. It is possible for you to visualize that if this is what you believe you will see or manifest. For me, I just find myself, Boom! out of the body, before I know it I'm flying around the apartment, bursting through the roof. It's a funny feeling really, realizing that you are not breathing anymore when you

leave your body, unless you are under the illusion that you are breathing, you are not really breathing in a physical sense. Then going through the roof, suddenly finding yourself out side without opening any doors is a lot of fun too.

You can go as far as the limitations of your mind can take you. When I saw the movie "Out on a Limb" where Shirley MacLane was actually projected (the experience of astral-projection). She had to physically go up to Machu Picchu, take a hot bath up in one of the natural Jacuzzi baths, with candles lit in a meditative state. They then showed her having an astral-projection, but of course I don't have to go that far away. It is possible to manifest what you want depending on what you believe. If you believe it takes a trip to Picchu and a hot bath to have an astro-projection, then that's what it might take. You might believe you can do it in the comfort of your own home, in the bedroom or a chair or what ever. It is usually important to lock the door and windows so you feel that your body is safe, when you do leave it. As you meditate you must give the self permission to project and remember that whatever is out there is good, positive wonderful and helpful to you. If you are a person who spends a significant amount of time seeing these trashy movies, like Friday the 13th, Poltergeist and movies likes Jason Lives or whatever, and you expect to find that on the other side then that might be one of the reasons that your Guides and your higher self might not qualify or allow you to astro-project. They don't want you to scare yourself. There really is nothing out there that is evil unless you manifest it in my opinion, and that is why every time I have been blessed to have an astral-projection.

What I have been confronted with has only been wonderful, positive, and filled with higher beings, extraterrestrial and people that I have known and loved who have gone into the

light. Actually these include the spirit of my ex-wife, my ex-mother-in-law and other wonderful things out there. I've flown all over Southern California, all over America, and over the world. Astral-flight is the power of thought, power of the mind, so instead of going the speed of light, or speed of sound, you go at the speed of thought. That means you could find yourself on the Moon in seconds if you want, or on Mars. There is no limitation to the cord that connects you from your physical body to your astral body.

There are only the limitations of your mind that holds you down. Because once you are out there and you are projecting and you are flying and you start thinking of limitations, or you feel scared because you wonder if the cord is long enough then boom! You can find your self snapped back in the body. Because your Guides and your higher self will literally throw you back into the body, where they are protecting you. Sometimes they have to protect you from your own negative thoughts and manifestations. I got into all this stuff within one week of discovering astrology and meditation. I was given the ability to astro-project and experience visitation and greetings from some higher beings. That is why I've always looked back at astrology as a major focus, as a magical tool for spiritual re-birth. Within the same week that I got into knowing my natal chart, and understanding my planets, it was as if my Guides said well, this guy is qualified. He's at the level where he understands astrology beyond Sun signs, let's go ahead and give him a trip for his money. That is why we talk about everything here, but we stress astrology, spiritual awareness, metaphysics, absolution of the Soul, the Law of Karma, and such but because we are public supported, we depend on people to make donations and use our services. Then we take those funds and pay for this show.

I think astro-projection is fun and very healthy, it is wonderful because it helps you to overcome the illusion of separation and the feeling of loneliness, the feeling that you are kind of finite or sometimes people have the feeling of mortality. Many people who have died on the surgery table and then came back definitely experienced astro-projections and have shown that there is much more to life then the limitations that we sense.

In the book "The Science of Reincarnation" there is a chapter that discusses the birth process and it goes over how traumatic life in the womb is for the baby, being in that cramped space for 9 months. It's back all bent over in a bow and the gastric fire from the mothers' stomach, if she has an upset stomach, some women have a bacterial infection that could effect or hurt the baby. There is such a trauma in the womb that no wonder when we are born we are crying many times and sort of dumb founded. All that power and knowledge from past lives could be lost from the trauma of the birth process. I think astro-projection is a way to restore much of your eternal power.

As far as getting in touch with your reincarnational self, I've actually plugged into the Akashic stream when I've had some astral-projections, regressed myself, and got in touch with some of my guides personally. I've discovered some tremendous knowledge in astrology from meditation and astro-projection. Astro-projection is not the type of thing that I practice all the time or constantly. In fact, in my 38 years I've had about 25 total projections, although many mornings I wake up feeling I've just dove back into my body, and I recall the weight of the anchor that this body has. Because when you are astro-projected you are weightless so you can fly and do a whole lot of things. You can visit people, but you can't do any unethical things because your higher self prevents you from doing that.

Astro-projection can be fun. I do advise you to pick up a couple of books on it, such as Projection of the Astro-Body at the Spectrum bookshop. Just don't lay down and try it on your own because it does take a spiritually evolved and qualified being in order to have an astro-projection. It can resolve many questions, certain problems, and make life seem sometimes trivial. When you get back from an astro-projection you wonder why you let all this Earthly garbage gets you down. None of this stuff is that meaningful. All you need is love, all there is; is love, and we kind of complicate lives by creating all this illusion, the hallucination.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Balance in the Universe

Balance in the Universe aired on October 14th, 1988. Farley discussed the reasons for imbalance together with ways to resolve and create balance in our lives.

The definition of the Universe, and this dimension, is balance, OK, that's it, that's all there is. The Universe is essentially like two huge giant scales and sometimes they tip a little bit to the left and sometimes they tip a little bit to the right. However, they always come back to the center, always! That's the way the Universe works, that is the law that controls everything in the Universe. Things go one way and then they come back another, there's a definite rhythm in the Universe. The way we breathe, the way our heart beats, the way the waves hit the beach, the way the Moon effects the tides, the way the planets rotate round and round and round the Sun, the way Moons rotate around planets and so on. There is balance, what goes out comes in, what goes around comes around. Whatever you send forth comes back. Some of us forget that. It is the Librian ethic that controls this Universe. I wonder if you knew that?

People that are Libra, Libra rising, Libra Moon, have such power. I have Mars and Neptune in Libra, and it is so powerful, it's unbelievable. The nation was charmed by a Catholic president, John F. Kennedy with Libra rising. This audience is sometimes hypnotized by my Libra rising. Libra is a very incredible power, it enables the one who bestows the Libra energy or the holder of the Libra energy to control others if they choose to do so. Alternatively, it may be to teach and balance, and to help others find balance. So it is one of the most outstanding powers that anyone can have in their chart: a Libra factor, a blessed Libra factor, that

allows you to have balance, and also allows you to help and teach others, and encourage others to have balance.

Often, there are many weird things occurring on Earth. When you study astrology you find out that there are moments in life that sometimes make you think "well I don't want to look forward to this because after listening to Farley, the mid-life crisis doesn't sound so good." Hey! You turn 40, you know when you turn 40 whether there are planets out there or not, there's something terminal about that. You start to turn 40 and 50 and sit there going, hum hum, I haven't quite done what I needed to do in the first 40 years, does that mean I'm supposed to achieve five times more in the next ten if I have that much time left? You know, you start to automatically panic a little bit when you turn forty. It is a time, Astrologically, when you go through a difficult transit. Just before you turn 30, many of the youngsters out there under thirty that think you're on top of the world, when all of a sudden you start getting a Karma whipping around here, and things quite aren't the way they seem. If you think turning 40's tough, I think turning 30's tougher, and not just because of the numerical part, but Astrologically this is when balance occurs.

You know the whole thing with Astrology as a science, if you want to know the truth, and we have done an incredible Astrology Seminar Series (when I say we, I'm talking about myself, my guides, higher self, physical self, conscious mind and Monica too). What we have done is an incredible Astrology Seminar Series during the last 15 shows, and if you want to know what the definition of Astrology is, it is the analysis of energies for balance. That's what it is. Its also called karma and the reason why karma exists is to create balance. That's the whole key, and I'm going to say this many times during this topic because I want it to sink into your head. When you wake up in the morning with

those chronic aches and pains, skin problems, that chronic back pain, or the stomach pain; When you look at yourself in the mirror and don't like what you see, or the person you're living with; When you start to get upset with dealing with the kids that you've raised, and with the career that you've chosen, and the house or the apartment that you live in; What you need to do is thank God for the little you have. Because you are all so spoiled, you all take the material world for granted.

When most of this planet has nothing, they have the kids, the partners, but they don't have the house to live in or the food to feed them, or the clothes to cloth them, and that's right, they are experiencing balance. That's because the metaphysical definition of this dimension is that it is perfect, and that everything happens for a reason, that there are no accidents, and that all Karma effects, all energies that go out, come back, just like the waves.

When you sometimes picture your life, it can be a lot more comfortable to be in the ocean on the beach, in the water when the waves are going out. Because if 10 or 12 foot waves are coming in, and you're standing in the water you are going to get knocked down. I don't know if you've ever been in the water on the beach when there's heavy surf, it's not fun, it's scary and it can be dangerous. You could even die in heavy surf. You know when I go to the ocean I think of life. I love the sea, I have a tremendous Pisces factor in my chart, with Mars and Neptune conjunct in Libra, in the 12th house. So a combination of my spiritual energy is a combination of a philosophical spiritual balance that I've fought to attain. But no matter what happens, whenever I look at my life and why my car would break down and start smoking, or why my girlfriend would leave me for another man, or why I never had children, or why this, or why that, why chronic this, or why chronic that? The answer is always

the same, it's balance, and I'm not going to feel guilty about anything, and I'm not going to worry about anything, and I'm not going to be negative about anything. Because I know that everything happens for a reason.

Now in my life, I try to keep a balance, and do whatever I can to avoid too much of an imbalance. Because when that imbalance hits, and let me tell you something, no offense to those people out there that have high cholesterol, high fat, high sodium in diets, but if you smoke, I want to tell you something and I don't want to frighten you, but I know we have a drug problem in this country, and I don't care, I really don't care, because if people are going to take drugs that's their business, its free will choice, right! The number one killer in America is alcohol, and the number two killer is tobacco, and notice these are two drugs that are legal, but notice that our death rate is high, because of alcohol and tobacco. Notice also that many people that you have known and loved through the years are now gone. Clark Gable, and Yul Brenner and just millions of people have died. Richard Burton; many people we have known and loved that have smoked and drank during their lives and have cut their lives short prematurely. The thing is I'm not trying to put anybody down for smoking or drinking or doing anything in their life but you have to remember this law of balance. You have to remember that whenever you do something in the Universe that has a negative effect, whatever it might be, is subject to this law. In other words, it is your right and it is your duty, owing to the karmic law of balance, for you to protect your body. Because your body, the vehicle of your Soul, the temple of your Soul, is a very sacred element in this Universe, even if you are over weight. Hey! If you can beat the addictions of drugs, alcohol and smoking and cut out the fat and cholesterol and sodium in your diet, you're going to protect your temple, and you know death has an interesting balance too.

It's funny that death also has a balance, because if you live your life in imbalance, know that those scales counteract at the end of your life cycle. That is why many people go through intense or incredible suffering and torture when they die. I had one friend of mine, Ray, who died when he was walking. He was just walking and he dropped, he didn't have any pain or symptoms. Everybody just looked around and saw him lying there dead. He had a cardiac arrest, he didn't suffer though, and because that's the balance he had in his life. He wasn't the type of guy that was meant to go through one bypass after another and surgery after another, with twenty days in the hospital. His time came to an end. His life was in balance even though he did smoke and drink coffee. When his passing time came it was as if someone went, "whooooooosh" and blew out a candle, and that's what the Universe is all about.

Your life, body, Soul, and conscious mind are all in a balance scale system. What you need to do, in my opinion, is to take a look at your life and see what is out of balance as far as where this negative energy is coming from. It's a very basic philosophy. The Universe works on a very basic philosophy, it is energy, and it is either going to be one kind of energy or another kind of energy. In other words, in any activity or in any relationship or in any judgment or decision that you make, there's either going to be a positive energy connected to that, its going to be filled with love, morals, ethics and honesty, or, there's going to be a negative energy attached to it, that's going to be a lie, and you know that even though you might have a high cholesterol, high sodium count, that you are going to eat that chocolate cake (loaded with cholesterol, sodium and saturated fat), that could give you yet another heart problem. You know that you need calcium in your diet to protect your back, to protect your spine, your bones, and such. But instead, what do you do, you act in ways that depletes calcium in your

body, such as smoking marijuana, cigarettes and drinking alcohol, and that's why you ache all over most of the time. You know there is balance.

If you understand this balance and if you are anything at all like Farley Malorrus, you'll be aware that everything I do in life has a connotation attached to it, and a consequence attached to it. I am so aware of this negative/positive balance, that I am always picturing the balance scales of Libra in my mind, in my heart and in my Soul, with an endeavor to keep them level. If they are not level then they're tilted to one side on the positive side. This is where I can create some karmic credits that are owed to me, and some debits where I can do something good for myself, for my body, for people in my life for a change.

Do you know what happens Astrologically? This Universe is such an incredible balance scale that in our charts when we learn about astrology and we learn about these squares and oppositions, we learn where we can be most negative. Where we can be most selfish, or most abusive to ourselves and others. That's why squares are insecurity and low self-esteem in the natal chart, and oppositions are creating people that are wrong for us, and doing it repeatedly, creating lots of negatives. People yelling, screaming, manipulating, and trying to control us, or deceive us, be deceitful, or arrogant to us.

Even being born and choosing parents that are wrong for us. Astrologically speaking, oppositions to the Sun and the Moon, can depict afflictions in childhood, a catastrophic traumatic childhood. However, there's a reason why you create all that crap in your childhood; It's so you can receive back a certain amount of vibration where you can learn the difference. You are given a crash course in balance. You recognize what being negative is. You see

their bad habits, how they act, how they treat you, and have the experience to go on. You know what you have to do to be different so you can have balance unlike those who didn't have balance. So never ever be mad and unhappy because you had a miserable childhood. Be happy you've gone through lessons, to let you know the difference between positive and negative, good and bad. If you blow your Karma in any life, when you die your Soul goes through a review. It's a basic balance review, to checks the negative decisions and the positive decisions. It checks the positive and the negative energy. Obviously, if you die with too much negative that adds to your Karma. When you come back in another lifetime you have to experience the negative to balance out the energy, but without reacting negatively. Sometimes we must experience negative vibrations and negative energy to balance out the scales. See, let me teach you this, I want you to understand this. If you are negative then you must pay that off, it's an imbalance and negative must come back to you to pay off. In other words if you're engaged in negative behavior then sometimes you have to do positive things, right? And also receive a negative experience to re-balance that, it's a two-fold process. I want to make that clear. If you slap someone and beat them up every day, then not only do you have to be nice to that person, but you might also have to experience someone hurting you one day to completely pay off that debt and balance it.

So when you are suffering and you're going through hell due to a Mercury retrograde, or a Moon wobble (which is a void course Moon transit), when things are breaking down, and you're breaking up, running out of money, and things aren't going your way, remember that Farley Malorrus told you one word, balance, and that's why. You can get through your transit and your trauma a lot easier, faster, more efficiently, and also experience that Soul growth when you

finally achieve balance. You get rewarded because you grow in awareness. That's what happens, there's a bridge formed from your brain and your conscious mind to your higher self, and the more balance you have then the closer that bridge is. The shorter that bridge is, and then one day it's, "How you doing Farley, I'm the cosmic space nomad, your higher self speaking, and I'm here to help you, because you've done enough to create balance where now you can know who I am, and I'm here to guide you" and that's what happens. That's metaphysical, that's how it works, everything is perfect in this dimension. I hate to tell you that, because many people don't want to hear it, but everything happens for a reason. The God-force is a merciful force and the definition of this God essence in this dimension is balance, and that's why the Universe works the way it does.

So if you have natal squares and oppositions in your chart, that's where the balance needs to be made, and if you're having transit squares and oppositions to your chart then that's the problems you're going through and that's where the balance is damming in. If you're being shown something that can help you balance those scales, in a more painless, Pritkin, manner right! You know the Pritkin way is just to eat low cholesterol, low fat, low salt diets, no smoking, no drinking. When Pritkin died they did an autopsy on him, they found that his Arteriosclerosis was in regression, in fact it disappeared. His arteries were clear. So obviously instead of going through a bypass, he went ahead and stopped eating the meat, fat and crap that causes this, and if you want to know what a bypass is like, ask someone who's gone through bypass surgery. Then ask someone who's gone through four, because there are people out there who have gone through multiple bypasses, and they still don't balance. They still have the occasional pork ribs, cake, the ice cream, cookies, candy, dairy products, meat,

cholesterol, salt, and it's no wonder they go back; Don't they ever learn.

It makes you wonder why the hospitals are even in business, because its common sense. We all know the reasons why we get sick, we all know that alcohol, tobacco, meat and dairy kill us. So why do we load up on it so much? Well, it has something to search about open-mindedness and further truth, and that's why I'm a vegetarian, I don't smoke, drink, and that's why I don't take drugs, because I'm scared. I don't want to go through two bypasses like my dad did. I witnessed that on the family end. So I'm doing everything I can in my life because I've learned the lesson, I've gained the experience, I've evolved my Soul, so I altered my life-style to try to prevent it happening to me; Because I don't want it to happen. I share it with other people because I don't want it to happen to you either. I don't see any reason why you should have to go through that kind of suffering and that kind of pain. You know its on my mind lately, my father just had another heart attack, and he decided not to have the third bypass, I can't blame him. My good friend, the brother of a guy I work with, just went through a bypass and a stroke problem; he's 36 years old. You know this type of thing is on my mind. You know, when you're thirty-six you don't expect to go through that stuff. I'm told he did smoke, ate lots of fatty food and such, and he had a high stress life-style. Where is the balance? Meditation is another way to balance. That's why people meditate, to balance their spirits, to balance their bodies. Not only do you have to watch what you eat and drink, the type of water you drink, but you need to rest your body and caress your body with meditation, and lower that stress because stress is not only a killer but a negative balance. You can either have a positive balance or a negative balance in this Universe, its your choice. The more you reach for, the more garbage and junk you reach for in your

life, whatever it is, when you know it's not good for you, then that negative price is going to have to be paid one day.

You know the human body is a wonderful vehicle, it is marvelous, and it is meant to be treated with respect and love and nurturing and pampering. It's more than just your pet. Many people take care of their dogs. I say if you're going to feed a dog meat, then you might as well give them a lot of garlic too, to help them process the meat. I know some people who give raw garlic to their dogs, and they live a long time. They have nice clear arteries. Many dogs die prematurely of heart disease too by the way, I didn't know if you knew that.

You know, the way people treat their bodies, it's unbelievable. It blows my mind how some people think that drinking, smoking, eating a burgher and fries, is so casual. There's no such thing as casual. You know your body chokes whenever it gets poison put into it, for any reason. So especially those of you that are older, you know the older you set the more you have to be finicky about taking care of your body. The ones that are older, gosh, when I'm eighty, I'll probably have a diet of raw fruits and vegetables and whole grains and that's it, and I would hope to see eighty years old the way I'm living my life. But a lot of peoples lives are cut short because they do compound too much negative energy, and then it ends in a result of a negative explosion that can be very traumatic and painful. Sometimes that explosion can last for months, and I hate going to hospitals.

One of my karma's in my chart, wow! I have Mars in the twelfth house, which is a debt to mankind. It's also institutions, and if you don't go to jail, get arrested, or end up in a mental institution, there's not much left. The way I

pay off my debts is that I have to visit people that get sick and die in the hospital. I've been to the hospital so many times. Visiting so many people, I have known and loved throughout the years that have experienced this negative feedback I call it. When you really blow your karma, and your balance scale is really off the epitomization of negative energy experience, which happens in the institutions. When you get to the point when you are either, busted, in jail, mentally insane and in that mental institution, or so sick you must be hospitalized, you know that you haven't done the balance that you should have done in your life. So you end up in the torture chambers of society, and I feel for people who are in jails, hospitals and institutions because I have to visit them, and I see what's going on with them and I feel their pain, and I say to myself, I get selfish, and I say, My God, I want to try to avoid being in these places, and I want to try to teach other people how to have balance so they can avoid being in these places. You know because it's not fun, it's not good.

You know I didn't tell anyone, but I had a pain in my side. A sharp pain in my side that could have been appendicitis right, six months ago. I didn't tell anyone because I thought, heck, my body is a temple of healing, I can correct this. You know I've been a vegetarian except for a few rare exceptions (maybe 3 exceptions) where I had a tuna and felt sick afterwards, had a piece of turkey and got sick afterwards. But for six full months, with those exceptions, I've had no meat at all, zero, none. That pain (knock on wood, right Mom) is gone, I'm fine, I didn't tell anybody, but you know what, I could have gone to the hospital, I could have gotten the upper and lower GI I might have needed surgery as recommended by the doctors, but I'm too sensitive for that crap. I'd rather go through a balanced scale situation in life that's more comfortable. I'm not masochistic, I'm not into pain. So when I have symptoms of

ill health, I do things, I adapt, I make changes, I think about what I'm doing in my lifestyle that's negative. Well, I'm not the type of person that should be eating animals. Maybe that's why I have this pain, because I've been eating too many. I stopped eating animals and the pain is gone. It's simple, I got advice from some spiritualists, you know, and you find out answers if you search, and you can manage your own pain too, and you can get rid of it too, just by making some proper choices, and just by creating balance in a more painless way. Because that's the choice, you either balance with the positive, or experience the negative.

Remember that if you don't balance your life with positive action, stop smoking, stop drinking, stop the cholesterol, fat and salt. Stop treating yourself like dirt. Stop treating others like dirt, start meditation, start holistic living, start being nice to yourself and others. More respect in the world, right! That's positive action. If you don't create positive action, You have to pay the bill with negative experiences. That's the way the system works, and that's the way it works, and I can't stop it, that's the way it is. Now I want you to remember that and I'm going to listen to this tape a few times, because I want to hear it. If you don't create balance with positive action and positive behavior, respect to yourself and others and the world, then you must pay the debts you owe and balance the scales with negative painful harmful experiences.

Many things go out of balance especially when planets go retrograde. When planets go retrograde it seems that disappointments, unexpected occurrences and experiences, rejection, break ups, false starts, false hopes, shattered dreams, broken cars, broken boats, broken planes, broken bones, all kinds of strange things occur especially during retrograde cycles, and this creates imbalance. Often times if

not all the time what we are looking to do is we are looking to try to be at peace. If you want to know what I believe perfect balance is, it's a calm comfortable carefree life where you feel no pain, you are happy, you are loving, you are able to rise above it, you have high self-esteem high Spirit, you are healthy, you are confident, you are optimistic and you have balance. Now it's so easy to be at balance but we make it so difficult for ourselves.

So we are experts at creating difficulties when it comes to this concept of balance. This may be apparent in our Astrology patterns, like turning 28 during the Saturn cycle, or even turning 21 during the Saturn cycle. Turning 14 can be difficult during a Saturn cycle. Also turning 42 during the mid-life crisis transits. Just all kinds of transits, you could be having squares to your Venus, squares to your Mars, long oppositions and Squares, transits from Pluto, Uranus, Neptune, Saturn or Jupiter.

Now, unfortunately when people experience situations where the scales are tipped, they are given the opportunity to create positive behavioral modification to manifest adjustment and adaptation so they can once again be in a comfortable realm. The point here is to let you know that it is always a choice that makes us feel free. One of the reasons why we feel imbalance is because we are enslaved to this dimension. The Spirit is free and the Spirit is in balance. It is actually the effect, the vibrational effect, the body endures with the brain inside the body that creates discomfort, pain or agony, whether emotionally, spiritually, mentally, or physically. Because there is something outside the Spirit, something outside this body, this shell which we occupy, that is so important that it creates an imbalance where we are anchored down to feel bad, sick, to be lonely or frustrated.

I always like to center myself, and I always like to remember a few basic things in my belief systems. Now because this topic is called "How to create Balance," wherein we define the Universe as balance for you—meaning that basically we define situations in the Universe that occur that are perfect. This means you're given the option to make the choice to re-focus, re-center, and re-spiritualize yourself, which is your body, your aura and your life, and let go of that particle, that element in your life outside your body, outside of your Spirit, away from the center, that can create an imbalance, which can be painful. You see, the Universe is a reflection of your reality and response. At times you will hear people comment that I'm going to let God deal with this; I'm going to let the Universe handle this stuff. I'm tired of hearing it. Other people try to manage their lives by forcing things. For example, there could be a bad relationship that you are trying to keep. By trying to manifest a relationship with somebody, that isn't giving you full zest emotionally, that is going to provide balance in your life, no way! Often, you have to take a look at your life and you have to understand the difference between balance and imbalance. Just because you love someone, or just because you are obsessed with a job, or money, or just because you are obsessed with a house or an apartment, or real estate, or a city, or a family situation, or a child's growth, does not mean that will be the element in your life that will offer or create balance. No way! Oh contraire! (quote by an ex-girlfriend from the year 1027), but the thing is, usually, it is those things that we fight the hardest for. It is the competition usually in sports events, in business between people, between friends, relatives, it is the jealousy. Because we see people that are with somebody that we know or love. It is the jealousy because we see people that have the power and the money, and we think that if we had that person they loved, or if we had that power and money, that it would bring balance, and

once again, oh contraire! because it is not always true. The only thing that brings balance in this dimension or any dimension, from my research is Spirit, and that's it.

Now I want to define something to you. The definition of Spirit is God and the definition of God is Spirit. Spirit is mind essence. Spirit is an energy vibration of conscious or subconscious or astral thought that is actually a vibration of constant manifestation. I want you to understand that. Spirit manifests, it creates, and sometimes it gets a little too excited about what it creates—excited enough that it places too much of an importance on what it has created, more than its own center. Now the Universe forces Spirit to re-center itself, and re-balance. Now often times you will find people in life that refuse to center. They refuse to balance, and will not take the steps that is necessary for them to have the mental, emotional, physical and Spiritual balance, and that's when pain will come in. Because if you do not take action, positive action, you will know imbalance. You all know what it is you need to be healthier. You all know the answer as to what you really need to be happier. Every one of you has the solution and the mystery solved as to what will really bring you balance, and it's not money, not power, not love, not sex, and its not anything in this dimension. It is Spirit.

If you ever make a choice beyond your own Spirit, that's when you create imbalance, and the funny thing about this dimension is that whenever you do choose anything beyond the Spirit, then you always have to pay a price for it. That's what Karma is. Karma is the ticket that you pay. The astrology chart that you are born with is the analysis of your ticket. In other words, when you are born in this dimension you are born with a certain karmic vibration, that charges the body of the baby that you inhabit. This is the vehicle of your Soul. This charge that occurs is one of a

kind, and what it does effects your very brain cells and it effects the very cells in all your vital organs, everything in your body throughout your whole life cycle and if you add that to the understanding that there is a Spirit inside of this body that is trying to break through the garbage of this dimension, to gain awareness of itself, because that is really the purpose of life. The purpose of life is for the Spirit to become aware of itself. Because too many people live in a spiritless existence, they suffer through being tortured and having to go through pain that force them back into balance, through the pain syndromes. Once the Spirit becomes aware, it realizes what the major priority of life itself is. It encounters and it focuses on this love vibration, this love essence, which is made up within the Spirit within the self, and that's where the priority should lie. That's where the focus should really lie to obtain balance.

Now lets take a further look at this. The Astrology chart is interesting because when you come into this dimension, what happens is part of the test, if not all of the test, is that we lose our awareness. The price that we pay to come into this dimension at birth is total surrender of the awareness of the Spirit. Total void, OK, that's the price you pay. Now what happens is the Spirit occupies this body which is charged from these planetary locations at birth, that creates certain impulses that help us form values, judgments, help us make choices and play favorites. So the Spirit creates through the body it inhabits, and the body reacts from the charge that it absorbs at birth from the planets and where they are located, and that's why the planets bestow upon us patterns for certain experience. And information that lets us know why we might be interested more in maybe macho men with dark complexion, or blond women, or maybe African women. Also why we may not like heterosexual life at all, why we were born with a charge of a vehicle from certain planets, a Gemini/Virgo charge perhaps, or an

Aquarius/Pisces charge that would encourage us into a bisexual or homosexual lifestyle, where it's difficult to be with people of the opposite sex.

Alternatively, we might think that it is absolutely natural for this particular body that we inhabit to be a technician, mechanic or lawyer. You see the body leans towards certain areas, where it must learn experiences in order to experience balance. Wherever you go in your life you are always guided into certain situations, particularly by the body and the brain. Let me tell you something, the body and the brain are separate from the Spirit. The part of you that is frightened and the part of you that feels mortal, the part of you that is scared is the part of you that will die—the body, the conscious self. You know when you leave the body after death and you become your astral self, your God Self, you know your higher self, you have to say goodbye to the body. One day my Spirit, its sad, will have to say goodbye to Farley Malorrus, because Farley Malorrus is a limited concept. Hopefully, one day my body and my brain will have a Viking funeral, just be cremated, maybe some of my family will want to bury me, God forbid. However, there is a relationship that exists between the Spirit and the body, and the body is constantly teasing the Spirit with the obsessions that it thinks it wants. This is because the body is charged, it's like a Corvette, like maybe a mobile home wants to drive to Arizona and a Corvette want to drive up the coast. Maybe one of these land cruisers wants to go to Baja, and maybe one of these Volkswagens wants to go to San Diego. Each vehicle has different directions and different impulses that it absorbs at birth and tries to mis-direct the Spirit to these obsessions and these tests that create this massive imbalance that we call Karma. Now we always have the choice, we always have the choice to let go and embrace the true purpose of our existence.

Now whenever you have imbalance, if you don't retract within your Spirit, and if you don't work on that relationship, that you must have in order for you to be truly happy. In my opinion, and others, is that you must have a loving, nurturing, caring relationship between your body, brain, skeleton and all your vital organs with the Spirit that is housed by this vehicle. People out there don't recognize this. They don't understand that there must be a relationship first and foremost and forever if you are going to really be happy between the body and the Soul. What they do is they neglect this relationship, and they hate themselves, they don't like themselves. The Spirit is sitting there saying love thy self and the body and the mind is being 3rd dimensional, looking in the mirror pointing out faults and remembering all these put-downs and negative vibrations and as far away from the truth of the spiritual love and the spiritual communion that the Soul has with the body. So what the body and the brain does it creates all these choices outside the body that says oh no, the marriage is more important than we are and the girlfriend is more important than we are, the car is more important than we are and the children are more important than the body and the Spirit are and money is more important. So when the money is gone because you lost it in the stock market, when the husband, wife or the girlfriend leaves you, when the car breaks down or you have the accident, you know these things happen to almost everybody you notice, not everybody has a perfect stability in life. What else do we have? All we ever have in life is the relationship between the body and the Spirit, and that's where the balance needs to be formed. That's why it is important for you to center and meditate and heal yourself and love yourself and create beauty within that reflects outward, instead of trying to create beauty outside and try to force it to reflect into you.

What you need to do is strengthen that light within. You should be able to look into your mirror and recognize this body that you're inhabiting, this car that you are driving as a nurturing loving best friend element, that your Spirit is using to evolve in its growth process in this dimension. This is how God works. This is how God learns and creates. You are forming a relationship with God by forming a bridge between the body and the mind and the brain (the physical self), the conscious mind with the Spirit that is within, that we neglect, that we forget about, and then we get so upset when we can't have the money, or the love or the career, the sex, candy, or whatever. So many things are taken away from us when you blow your karma, when you create so much imbalance.

One day the doctor says, "well, no more meat, soda, coffee, and smokes," which are the things you've been blowing your Karma with your whole life. Finally, if you don't make the choice to be good to yourself, someone out there will advise you for you, otherwise the physical pain will follow, and the system is very simple. It's love thy self or suffer, and love thyself in a spiritual manner does create balance, and the only reason why you ever get out of balance and the only reason why you ever experience pain to re-balance is because you don't recognize that Spirit side to yourself. Form that bridge, form that relationship, develop that bright white light from your heart chakra on out, let it cleanse your Soul and love yourself more than any thing in this Universe. Because you are all there is in this Universe, and everything outside you has just been created for your experience. You are reality and that's it. You are the center, the all, the whole, you're the one. That's it. Everything else is a tentacle from what exists at the center. So if you want to have positive experiences in your life you need to start at the center with the Soul, with the Spirit.

If you want to find out how to have a relationship with the Spirit I'm going to tell you. Some of the ways to balance the Spirit are Meditation, prayer, affirmation, confidence, visualizations, which ways I use all the time. Also learning how to heal yourself, seeing the light within, removing a lot of the poisons from your life that prevent you from having chakra consciousness. By having chakra consciousness and awareness of your chakras, then you become aware of the Soul because that is the Soul. the chakras are the physical part of the Soul, you have to make a bridge to your chakras to plug into your Soul. The only way to do that is to cleanse yourself, detox, become more sober, more holistic in your own time. You know one of the ways to understand this Universe of course is obviously through Astrology.

Astrology is the foundation of this show of this program. It is the total success of this program because through astrology we are able to teach people about this uniqueness they have chosen, about this illusion of being separate and alone that we have chosen. You know, understanding Astrology is so powerful, because once you zero in on this lesson that you have chosen, that is this one in a trillion lesson, then it is easier to overcome that because you understand it. It's like how are you to climb a mountain unless you have a map of that mountain? and where to put the hooks at? and where to throw the line? and where to hammer those nails? If you try to climb a mountain blindfolded then there's no sense in taking up Astrology. By taking up Astrology, you are able to understand more about this body and this brain that tries to force you into all these choices that create imbalance outside your body.

Sometimes there's a war going on. Do you know why? Because your body's been conditioned by who? Your parents, society, television (your Spirit is trying to get through to your body right) and it's trying to fight through

the muck of conditioning that's reinforcing it to think "oh, this is what's important, middle class ethics, family, children, money" then you get involved in that and then something takes it away from you. Then you say, where's the balance at? It's back in the Spirit, and that's why we survive off of people sending for their charts, and if you send for a chart today not only will you be beyond yourself, when you get this in the mail, not only will you finally have that mystical key of understanding of this uniqueness you have chosen, because not only do we give you a chart of your planets at birth, we give you an outstanding profile on this character the way your body is charged. You may sit there and read it and think, oh my God, no wonder I'm like this. No wonder I'm so obsessed with this, no wonder I'm so stubborn. It answers almost every question you can think of. It's wonderful.

You know there's only one way to create balance in your life. Make a list and call it my bad habits. Find out what it is in your life that you are obsessed with, what is it in your life that you need every day? And besides brushing your teeth, drinking water, eating good food, sleeping, going to the bathroom, and taking a shower, things that are essential. What things do you create in your life? Things like television, I have to walk into the room and turn on that TV even though I know its throwing radiation out, distracting me from my work, and keeping me from doing things in my house I know I have to do, there's a habit I have. Something else, cigarettes, that glass of wine I need every night at dinner, any kind of alcohol, that joint, any kind of drugs, I'm a sugar-holic, a choca-holic. Make a list of your bad habits, make a list of all of them. You might come up with a thousand.

The only way you can create balance is to make a list of your habits that you know you can be obsessed with.

Meaning that if the Universe takes away anyone of those habits, like the doctor says, you can't smoke. You know what, your girlfriend is a bad habit, because you're obsessed with her. It is not kosher to be obsessed with anything. Because all things must and do pass in this dimension. You must understand that. If you want to keep something, then the best thing to do is not make it more important than your Spirit. Because as soon as you and a lot of peoples definition of love (which I don't agree with) is when they feel somebody else is more important than them, you know what happens when that somebody else goes? your empty, there's nobody home anymore, and then your freaking out, and instead of it being love, the definition of love being in your mind, that person must be more important than you, what that really was, was an obsession. What is really important is you? When you look at that list of bad habits, right.

I want you to make a list of good habits. Things you should learn how to do. Eating right, balancing your diet, exercising with doctors permission, meditation, learning how to heal, affirmations prayer, chanting, visualizations, behavioral modifications, confidence. You know there are so many things you can get into that are not bad for you, that are not obsessive behavior, like meditation. You know why, because everything I just told you was of the Spirit. Did you dig that. I want you to know that everything I just told you, that I just listed, affirmations, visualizations, behavioral modifications, meditation, prayer. You know what that is? That's a communion from your body and your brain to your Spirit. You get it?

Your brain is trying to do something to create some light and love. So it's forming a bridge to the Spirit. It's a non-material thing. So when you take a look at your bad habits, if you remember that I'm telling you that if you are

obsessed with any one of those habits, enough that if you can't have that routine anymore you're going to suffer. Then you'll know that will be a key to where the imbalance in your life is, and then when you start looking at things that are spiritual, that you should do, like holistic life styles, like in my opinion vegetarianism (animal free diet), like meditation.

Things that will open your body up, open your chakras up, allow you to have communion with your Spirit and God. Things that will bring you to a state of bliss and balance that will dwarf anything that you consider important in this dimension. Things in this dimension will seem trivial, and you will finally reach a level of authentic love that relationships will automatically come to you. Because people will look at you like you are a beacon of love and light. No longer will you have to be insecure or feel meek, or little, or have low self-esteem because you will be power. You will be God, because you have formed that communion with your Spirit and when you come to the realization of what that Spirit really is, that it's really God. You understand that the definition of God is I-Am. Then you will finally reach the top or that mountain, and nothing in this dimension will effect you. Not an astrology chart, not an astrological transit, not a bad relationship, money, anything, because you will be at the center of the Universe.

Whenever you choose things outside of your body or outside of your Spirit that are more important to you like drugs and alcohol, then you create a vulnerability in your system that opens you up to interference. Not only from other entities, other people, like a possession, where you lose control, you lose choice and you lose ability to balance, where you are thrown into a pain syndrome of bottoming out, and almost dying sometimes, which is comparable to a demonic possession. So I want you to know when I give

these topics I'm giving a strong subtle message that teaches people actually how to exorcise negatives and demons and entities from their life, not only people, discarnate beings, but all kinds of bad vibes that prevent happiness and love all over your life.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Creating A Beautiful Universe

Creating a Beautiful Universe aired on May 15th 1989. Farley discusses this topic in terms of manifestations, visualizations, and how you can get anything you want.

As I deliver this topic, I feel pretty good. I had a wonderful weekend with family and friends. Gosh! Life can be so much fun when you make it so. So I am going to tell you how you can create a beautiful Universe. The reason some of you will want to follow this is that there are those who are going through that certain period Astrologically that we call Chart-on-Fire. That means that you are probably going through some transits in your Astrology chart; squares and oppositions and inconjunct transits that can make your life rather stressful. This occurs especially if you are pushing for things that won't work, or if you're being selfish for something that won't happen, or if you are chasing a wraith, shadow or dream. Let's face it, I know some of you out there want to be super stars in show business and I know some of you want to be millionaires. I know some of you want careers that are fun It's just not going to happen until you start visualizing the positives.

So many of us are into Murphy's Law syndrome that we surround ourselves not only in our childhood but also as we grow up and become adults with people that are always telling us what we can or can't do. That is why I have learned to avoid people who use the words, you can't do that Farley. There are a couple of reasons why people make it in this world. You get a rock star like Michael Jackson, Neil Diamond or just some of these people who become super stars and you take a look at their Astrology charts, and yes, there it is! Clear as the nose on your face, this person is destined when they were a child to become mega-

famous. Almost like George Bush's chart or Ronald Reagan's chart, some people are just meant to rise up and be there, and they know it. So no matter what anyone says they never let any negatives get to them. They are much more of a stronger, emotional and mental fiber. They have that no lose attitude a win-win-win attitude, which is wonderful but then the rest of us are extremely sensitive.

Let's say you have a little Cancer in your chart; maybe a tad of Scorpio, Like me, maybe some Pisces in your chart and you have that elephant memory that never forgets. When you were growing up in your childhood environment, and you were around that person who was so used to failure. It could have been parents, or someone who would sit there with some beer or some scotch. It could be someone with a joint, watching TV wasting their lives, being miserable and depressed and focused on nothingness. This kind of rubbed off on you. Maybe you're the one with the bottle of scotch and a cigarette, a beer, or whatever and wasted your life too. Then the rest of us are able to somehow process and shake off, the demons and these negative effects of conditioning and environment that are literally able to make our lives work.

If you can imagine something good, and you actually believe it's possible then you have the poster of God inside you to will it to happen. Many people call me up and say "well Farley, I visualized being rich and famous and I visualized having a perfect relationship and I visualized having all this money and not being in jail anymore." My response is, well, that's really good, did you believe it was possible though? And they'll say, "well not really. I really didn't believe the whole time it was possible." Therein lies the problem. You know its a total sacrifice. It's an unconditional surrender to the Universe. Allowing the Universe to bring you situations and events, to your higher

good. Usually you have to go through a waiting period. The mistake that people make is they sit there and they follow the Metaphysical instructions, right. They visualize, think about and imagine and they try to manifest things occurring in their lives, and they don't get any immediate response. Sometimes it doesn't happen for a few days, a week, two weeks, a month, 2 months, or 5 months and they go, Ahhh! that Metaphysical stuffs a bunch of bologna.

You know the things I have in my life, like the radio show, some of my close friends, my car and some of the people in my life, that are so wonderful, exciting, enthusiastic, positive and confident. We're talking about years and years of being Metaphysically involved, sitting around, and meditating on these principles. Surrendering and sacrificing my morals, ethics, and conditioning to the Universe. Allowing the Universe to bring me these elements for my highest good. You know that saying, `you gotta believe,' well it's true. If you have one iota, one .001 percentage point of doubt in your mind, then that's it, you can blow it. It's really sad, but negative energy somehow can either shatter, overwhelm, postpone or totally negate positive energy. I'll give you a comparison. Let's say that you were in a relationship that's wonderful for 10 years, no problems, none at all, its going along great. All of a sudden one day you make one itty-bitty mistake. You either don't come home one night, right. You met an old girlfriend and you kissed her a few times. Then your wife finds out about it, and the next thing that happens is you're divorced. Now isn't it strange how much power negative energy has in this Universe.

This dimension, the third dimension is a Yin/Yang dimension that has energies that are 50/50. Usually a 50/50 pull. So that means there could be negative forces underlying that marriage, or relationship. The negative energy that would

come about would trigger arm that negative energy. Anything that could possibly be held in regret, remorse, doubt or whatever by that woman, so now she is given a cop out, an escape route to get out of that marriage from the one mistake that her husband would make. Well, it's the same thing with life. You can be as positive and as positive as you want. You can sit there every day and visualize and imagine all this good in your life. You can think that you are patient as the dickens to get what you're asking the Universe, but if you're not patient, and I have learned that sometimes it takes a little time.

I've also learned that you better believe, because down deep inside you. There is the I-Am force. The I-Am energy inside you that is so incredibly awesome that no matter what you say, no matter what you think and no matter what you believe, will become manifest for sure. Especially the negative energy, because of the power that negative force has in this realm, in this dimension—the third dimension. That is why as part of the philosophy of this show I always tell you to keep an open mind and don't form any bottom lines and practice, practice, practice being optimistic, confident, positive. Like Terry Cole Whitaker says just retaining a basic common denominator no matter what you do in your life, I'm blissful I'm happy that's it, very simple that's my philosophy. I'm blissful I'm happy if you don't like it, back off. If you want to get in my way then get out of here because I'm blissful and I'm happy, and no one's going to stop me from being blissful.

There are so many ways that you can design your future. I am somebody that sort of likes to twiddle with things. I'm a fix-it sort of guy. I use to make model airplanes, model trains and boats, and sometimes I think the airplane glue affected me. I think about how much I enjoyed smelling it as a young boy [laughter]. Nobody knew it invoked brain

damage back then, but I liked to tinker with things. Sometimes I feel so metaphysical, so powerful when I meditate and get in touch with this enormous force of energy inside me. I know that I have the capability to design what ever I want.

For those of you that have a Leo force in your chart, because Leo is the sign that tunes the Sun in this part of the galaxy, our Sun sign, the star, is more in touch with this creative willpower, this creative power of manifestation. That is why we say that if you have trines or sextiles to your Sun, trines to Leo or 5th house planets, you would be more capable, more qualified and more able to be more confident. Also more optimistic, more in touch and in control of this willpower energy that I'm talking about. I know some people that have grand trines in their chart and they can do anything with their lives. Do you know why? Because the Universe provides for them the basics. I know people that don't work, and they don't really do much except have a good time. They go to movies, eat, travel, sleep, they party with their friends. They don't have much of a work resume, because they don't need to. They are from rich families and they're taken care of. However, they also are not aware of these metaphysical principles we're talking about today. Because if they were, they wouldn't be held back by being taken care of by the government, by welfare, by social security or if you're being taken care of by a rich family or whatever. The Universe somehow is providing for you. You're still sort of in a rut. It's still very frustrating to see other people striving to be happier and successful and have relationships and such.

So many people do allow the Universe to provide for them by they don't get ambitious or enthusiastic about exactly what they can truly do with their power. If I was in a position where I was being spoon fed by the Universe and

given so much free time, instead of watching TV, going to movies, spending time traveling or going to a concert, I'd probably get into an intense visualization meditation schedule and routine everyday. I could literally take this Leo force in my chart, which is so strong because I have Sun, Pluto, and Mercury in Leo trine Jupiter. I have been known to sit down for between one and six hours and design, with a pen and paper or tape recorder, exactly the type or incident that I want in my like to occur. For instance, many people with trines say Farley, why aren't you on TV? Why haven't you done a Television show? Often times I'll say, well down deep I really don't want it. Maybe down deep I'm frightened of it. Maybe frightened of some of the publicity nationally, as far as Astrology is concerned. Maybe not everybody will be like Southern California. Maybe they'll be too many hostile elements out there. Maybe intuitively I know why. Maybe that's part of what will be created, if I actually sat down, with a piece of paper and a pencil everyday and designed the principles of the Astrology Hour Television Program. I could visualize, write out, and organize exactly how the show would come off, the format, the advertisers, and maybe specifically the companies who would advertise the topics, the guests, and the people that would be involved. If I did it everyday it would manifest. Because that's what I know and what I have proven works.

People call and say Farley, why don't I have that relationship I want? or Farley, why is it I keep going through so many people relationships? or Farley, why can't I have that career I want? You know why? Because people are frightened. They're afraid and they don't want to embrace the responsibility that is involved with them having the success they think they want. Once again it is that single thread, that .001% of doubt that prevents all of these thousands of actors and actresses out there that want to be a super star. There's a part of you inside you that says, no,

either you can't do it or, no, you're afraid to really be in that position and its that fiber of doubt that limits you from getting the job in the cattle call. When there's somebody out there that has no doubt, they have no doubt, they know they already are a winner.

I had somebody call me the other day from a hotel chain and ask me if I wanted to do a daily horoscope for the chain of hotels. I said to the guy, I know if I did that for you that it would be a major winner. It would make your company sky rocket. It would be tremendous for my personal publicity, if that's what I wanted. This guy was amazed at my attitude. He said that he had never met someone with such a positive attitude before. That's the way my life is; its win-win-win.

People who win the lotto, they are so sure that they're going to win, that they win, so they get it. I would have to say it is the people that probably have the most absolute level of confidence that allows them to climb the mountain, rise up over the top of it and finally attain it. So there's a couple of things I recommend for this topic as far as designing whatever you want to happen in your life:

1. It's removing the fear.
2. It is removing the doubt.
3. It is removing the failure syndrome that may be ingrained in your Soul.
4. It is embracing a positive and confidant and no lose attitude.
5. To design on a regular basis either on paper, on a tape recorder or in your mind, and visualize and imagine exactly the scene that you want in your life, exactly the characters that you want.

I use to think this manifestation/visualization stuff is important because, lets say somebody is sick (and of course I'm not a doctor, and I make no guarantees medically, but I would have to tend to think considering the power of God we do have), that no matter what illness you do have, and no matter what other doctors might say, that person can visualize healing. I can't stand it in society, when the American Medical association creates this energy, and this force that is known as terminal. They have everyone in society believing that Aids is a terminal disease, because they can't cure it right now, or because it is so devastating they've created this energy force that is killing all these people with Aids. You know, if they could reverse that and create hope and light and love and say, no we have discovered that Aids is no way terminal. Of course some people might have died from it, but it is not a final disease. It's the same with leukemia, cancer and heart disease. They have all these finite limitations that are everywhere in society. They're like ghosts, and they are everywhere; in our families, in our friendships, and in our environment. They not only threaten us, they anchor us, hold us down, and hold us firm, and prevent us from having the bliss. They stifle the happiness, mobility, creativity, excitement, enlightenment, and the confident positive attitudes that we know when visualizing and designing these projects. Could be a business, it might be theatrical, could be radio and television, might be relationships, could be a family, might be a baby that you want, maybe it's a weight change, it could be some kind of life change or life goal.

And all it takes is a matter of you sitting down with yourself involving yourself with this new hobby in believing you can do something and willing something to happen and imagining it can be done and re moving arm that doubt. Like I say, some things might take a little while. If you really want to be a super star, lose your anonymity, go

everywhere in the world and let people where ever you go bother you for your autograph and to touch you, and have a particle of your clothing or whatever. If you sit there and you believe hard enough, look out, because you just might get your wish. Then you'll call me up one day, like many people I know that are in show business, that have risen up in show business and become famous and practice this detailed design of visualizing, manifesting and asking the Universe for your highest good. I always say for my highest good this is what I want I'll give you an example of what I will say. For my highest good, what I would like is, I would like my mother and my father to be very happy and very blissful in their older years and to be surrounded with an aura of glistening glowing health, and to be allowed to have adventure, fun, variety, new friends, and maintain a blissful relationship with their children. As they grow older they'll feel younger and healthier and more energetic and they'll also be able to do things they never did before. Conquer goals they never thought achievable, and also be able to do everything they've wanted to do in their lives for their highest good.

You know things like that are what we do in order to create and manifest exactly what we want to happen in our lives and we practice that over and over again. You sit there and think negative thoughts of your friends, parents, yourself, or anyone in your life. Like your birds, your pets, your animals, your dog, your cat what ever and then all of a sudden you notice their condition deteriorating and exactly becoming the way you visualize it, and there's no wonder. Surround yourself, your loved ones, the people you know, and the world with love and light and positive thinking. You can sit there and design peace on Earth, everyday on a piece or paper just the way you'd like to see it and look out because it might happen. If there's enough people out there practically designing in specifics what they want in the new

age for this Earth, that's exactly what will turn it around. People like that will rise up as leaders, they might turn around with certain concepts and philosophies which will be just what the world or a certain particular government might need. They'll suddenly gain recognition and be recognized by others with like-minded interests and before you know it, bingo! it changes. God initiates stuff, to make it happen. So really this is a critical topic, especially for those of you who are in a rut, that don't know what to do about career, relationships, your life's missions or goals.

If you follow some of these procedures, especially believing it can happen. You have to believe. Taking the time to specifically design what you want, asking the Universe for permission to your highest good, for the highest good, or anyone you might want to be helping manifesting good for. I say stop the worry, negativity, judgment, and criticism. If you don't like the way somebody is in their life don't tell them, put them down, criticize them, make them feel bad, and create a negative when you have private time on the side. What you need to do is sit down and depict a happier picture for their lives on your piece of paper. Design it for them. If you don't like the way they drink or they smoke visualize them being sober and design it in detail on tape or on paper so you can help them institute that quality. Instead of giving them more pressure by being critical, judgmental, being forceful or a thorn in their side, help them visualize and manifest something good in their life and then look out because it might work they may go sober. When we are critical of others, we often initiate something that will make them want to get hooked.

I did that for I visualized a friend of mine being sober after I saw he was having a problem and he's been sober for going on three years now. So you can do it. That was a guy many people thought, no way. That's why it was so hard for him

to be sober because of all those people with that attitude of "no way," but we turned it around, and he's fine now. That's why if there's somebody that's sick, dying or has a disease that everyone else in the world has predicted is terminal, but you and your family surround this person with love, light and healing energy, look out because he might survive. There will be so much power involved in that force of confidence that maybe the patient themselves might start to believe it, and that will help them turn it around. That's how healing light and love works.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

How to Create your Own Universe

How to Create your own Universe aired on November 16th 1989. Farley details the processes he uses and provides numerous affirmations to make your life that much easier and better.

Certain things have happened in my life that was set up many years ago. So I am going to give you a Farley Malorrus secret, along with some affirmations which I have used to become a part of my life. I used to see myself giving the planetary news on a national broadcast, like Doctor George gives the weather report. This is not that far fetched, by using the power of the mind, that no matter how insignificant you think your thoughts are, remember no matter what you say, think, or do, these actions will in fact manifest, and we should never forget that. There are people in life who are so negative, they are so worrisome and they wonder why their lives end up in such turmoil.

I got a letter from a listener who is having this incredible transit coming up, at least he thinks so. I even did a topic for him a couple days ago dealing with difficult transits. He is worried that there is going to be danger, loss of health, life, or whatever, among family and friends. Transits are only as bad or difficult as the negative power of your mind. So as an Astrologer student, if you learn to love and embrace your transits, no matter how good or bad they may seem sometimes. I will say that a transit is tough because inside of my heart I know that person is going to have to say goodbye to themselves the way they are. It's like death or having a death of yourself the way you are, and then saying goodbye to that. It's the same for the person who smokes pot, there are people out there who have not really taken a lot of drugs, but they smoke dope.

They enjoy it and think it is fun, they don't see it as anything really bad, but it comes to a point in their lives when they have to stop smoking, because of their health. Maybe they start having black outs for example. The sad part of that transit is that if you don't give it up you will suffer. But if you do give it up, you have to say goodbye to that party side of yourself that enjoyed smoking the joint everyday, all day long. This is why transits are sometimes difficult because you have to say goodbye, farewell, move along from a part of your life that actually might be bad for you, but you still enjoyed it.

I know a guy who used to take Quaaludes regularly, nothing really detrimental happened to his life, he doesn't work and hasn't worked in years. But still he had fun and he enjoyed taking the ludes and he didn't think they hurt him that much. He stopped anyway, because he wanted a change and he was having a transit. But it was hard to say goodbye to that part of his self.

So it is important is to realize that what you say, think or visualize, or the things you do actively, will become manifest, and perhaps understanding this will help us to live our lives a lot better, easier and a lot happier. I am going to teach you the process that I use and how I create my Universe, and maybe you will be a lot happier for it.

1. First of all realize that whatever you say, think or do will become manifest, and it might not become manifest tomorrow, I think the problem that some people have is that they are impatient, They don't allow the Universe enough time to metamorphoses what they want. Some people want to become successful as a star, or be successful in a business. It might take time, like even 15 years for this thought pattern to manifest, but it will as long as you don't loose the pattern and as long as

you don't loose your patience or fall into a self destructive vortex, that would prevent it from ever happening. Negative thinking and negative manifestation can override your positive thinking if you let it. So understand that whatever you say, think or do, will become manifest, but it does take patience.

2. Recognize yourself as a miracle machine or a nightmare machine depending on your choice. Last night I had some nightmares that were like the return of the living dead. It was ghastly, but I wasn't frightened, I rather enjoyed it because my higher self knew that I was processing some nightmarish fears of death, dying, transformation and stuff, so I woke up and I felt refreshed. You should recognize yourself as a God machine, as a miracle machine or a nightmare machine depending on your choice.
3. Study your own behavioral patterns to see how you might create problems for yourself in your life. People who talk about problems a lot or if you admit to having a lot of problems they become compound. You have to learn to channel this stress but not dwell on it. So if you have a problem create affirmations that will turn it around.
4. Ask yourself the following questions. What do you always worry about? What can you do as an alternate behavior modification when you catch yourself worrying about things. Why not chant? What are you afraid of? What are you frightened of? Why not process this on paper, or write a letter to yourself about it? Talk to someone about it or get therapy for it. Try to work on it, just don't let it sit there. How are you being negative in life? What makes you angry? How do you give others a hard time? How do you give yourself a hard time?

Why do you need to express so much negative thought? Why can you be so negative? Are you depressed?

5. Learn how to catch yourself in the previous behavioral pattern and practice adjusting to positive affirmations and conditioning to turn your life process in a positive, loving, pattern. Which means if you spend more time worrying and being negative then that is what you are going to make in your life, OK from the power of mind, the power of God process we are talking about today, , , but if you turn it around and use more affirmations, more confidence and positive thought in your life then you can turn that around no matter how negative you might think you might be.
6. Use multiple affirmations, chanting (like at night if I have trouble centering myself before I go to sleep I will go into the Hari Krishna, Hari-Krishna, Krishna-Krishna, Hari-Hari, Hari-Romma, Hari-Romma, Romma-Romma-Hari-Hari chant to center myself and as I keep saying it, before I know it, it's morning. Transcendental Meditation is a wonderful way to use behavioral modification and/or prayer, just direct prayer to God to alter negative patterns. When you catch yourself worrying and being negative, start talking to God about it, Lord I need some help, adjustment, support, some light, love, power to be stronger, happier, more harmonious in my life.
7. Carry a tape recorder around with you in record mode. When you are around people, see your miracle-nightmare machine at work or see theirs. You might create people in your life who are too negative for your own personal growth, and because of that, it could distort your miracle machine.
8. Meditate daily to reduce stress and channel negative vibrations.

9. Use your affirmations daily to make best use of your miracle machine.
10. Learn how to visualize life the way you want it. If you want to see yourself behind cameras making movies, fine. Keep running the script over and over again. Want to be a big business tycoon? Fine, visualize yourself at a huge desk, wheeling and dealing with all those successful people. Look out that beautiful picture window, overlooking the city buildings, and really get into it. The only limitation here is your own fear, your own lack of self-confidence and security. Once you overcome this with your affirmations you are going to make it, you can't loose. So think about being a winner.
11. Learn to catch yourself when you are in a negative thinking mode and alter that behavior pattern.
12. Take a look at the people you have created in your life to see if they are manifesting worry, confusion, negativity, fear, anxiety, self-destructive behavior and problems with their thoughts, words, actions and talk to them about it. Frankly, and I hate to distort some of your belief systems, but if you are living with someone who is self-destructive, it might be difficult to force them to turn their life around into a positive miracle machine. People just are not going to do it unless they are ready to do it. This is why many times it takes a choice for us to bail out of that situation and kiss it goodbye. Even a lightning bolt effect might be the only way or recourse. If you procrastinate your life when you need a major decision made, frankly, it may never be made. So sometimes it takes an Aquarian incident to shock. OK, I need you to stop drinking, or doing drugs, and if you don't then I'll be gone, because I am not putting up with this any longer. You have 2 days, I'm not trying to put pressure on you, but it's either start

getting some rehabilitation and help with this problem, or I'm gone. I am not trying to tell you what to do with your life, if you want to be a drug addict, or a drunk, it's fine, but not with me around. Then they will be choosing between you and the booze.

13. Be loving, supportive, caring, compassionate, positive, confident, and consistent with yourself, loved ones, pets, children, family and co-workers and the world.
14. Adhering to these basics to lead you on a road of cosmic evolution, plugging you into the messianic self, the God Molecule beyond your wildest dream. So be ready for what you visualize because when it happens, I hope you can handle the responsibility, that great power from which you manifest goes along with.

Affirmations:

1. I love and nurture myself on a constant basis.
2. I have nothing to fear.
3. I am strong, powerful, loving, compassionate, and very caring.
4. I am extremely successful in my life, and anything I might attempt.
5. My health is the best on the planet Earth.
6. My vital organs are clear and healthy.
7. My Aura is stunning and beautiful, glowing.
8. I love all people.
9. I am a positive, confident reflection of Gods Love.
10. My Soul is eternal.
11. I am blest with longevity.
12. I am sober.
13. I elevate my goals in life to harmonize with the true spiritual purpose of my existence.
14. I feel great and this is the best day of my life.

15. Each day gets better.
16. My Mother is happy, healthy and wonderfully supportive parent who is blest by God.
17. I have the best friends in the world without question.
18. I am a stable, loyal partner in relationships and attract only stable, happy, balanced people in my life.
19. My pets are healthy happy loving beings.
20. My pets are my close friends.
21. I love and respect all animals and people.
22. I enjoy my work immensely.
23. I am a spiritual being.
24. I understand people and vise versa.
25. I love to travel and am blest with regular wonderful vacations.
26. I am safe anywhere I go.
27. I feel great.
28. My Chevy truck and Ford Tempo are friendly entities and they both run fine.
29. My VCR's are very helpful to my enjoyment and they are mechanically sound.
30. All my technical equipment is top of the line and technologically secure.
31. My friends are happy, loving, caring, sober people and very intelligent.
32. They are slender and beautiful people.
33. I am a beautiful and attractive person.
34. I radiate love and light to every one I meet.
35. The world is my family and the world is at peace.
36. Nuclear weapons are a thing of the past.
37. Man has out grown his need to create war.
38. The human body is the temple of the Soul and the most powerful healing vehicle in the Universe.
39. I receive much nutrition from the food I eat, no matter what food I eat.

40. I enjoy having a good time so I have a great time every day.
41. Every day is like a separate lifetime, so I must bask and enjoy each day to the fullest.
42. I am a loving caring creative being.
43. I will do much to help this planet in my life.
44. I will do much to evolve to my spiritual self on a daily basis.
45. People of this world have angelic properties and God blesses them.
46. I have a dream to travel to outer space one day to other planets.
47. The older I get the more youthful and attractive I feel.
48. I have more energy the older I get.
49. Age is an illusion
50. My skin is vibrant.
51. My body is beautiful.
52. My face is attractive.
53. I radiate with a glow and warmth, which is obvious.
54. My love and light is a reflection of the incredible love and light around me.
55. I can feel God.
56. I know God.
57. I am God.
58. The light of life glows white and bright.
59. I am God, I know I'm God, I am God, I know I an God.
60. My mind is a clear Blue Lake, deep, calm, and serene.
61. I am at peace with myself and the world.
62. I am strong, I am loving, I am loved.
63. I am in control of my destiny. I create a perfect and loving personality.

How To Improve Your Life.

1. Count your blessings. Never take anything for granted, however small you may think it to be.
2. Realize that you are truly happy and stop creating, recognizing, and manifesting problems. You don't have any problems.
3. If it is appropriate, adopt a pet as a friend to love, share, nurture, and vice versa.
4. Practice making positive affirmations and statements about your life every day to reinforce your happiness.
5. Take up self-hypnosis, meditation and/or chanting to balance your Spirit, process Karma, reduce blood pressure, improve health, and reduce stress.
6. Recognize addictive behavior and use behavioral modification to correct it.
7. Make your priority of life your spiritual self; nothing more or less.
8. Recognize your time on earth as limited, fleeting, passing, and de-stress materialistic obsessions. Take life as participation in a romantic comedy, with yourself as the lead character.
9. Try to create harmony in your life with all people, and avoid those who would prevent harmonious vibrations until they are ready for them.
10. Process negative vibrations out of your life, and create love, and happiness, by using affirmations, and mind manifestations.
11. Embrace your Karma, bless it, and release selfish and obsessive behavior that manifests the pain accompanied with karmic experiences.
12. Give yourself permission to have what you feel you deserve in life.
13. Recognize the power of God and the oneness with God that you share by recognizing that you are one with all people, animals, and the Universe.

14. Study Astrology, metaphysics, and concepts of higher mind consciousness to prepare for a new age of awareness and humanitarianism that is upon us.
15. The study of new age sciences helps put us in touch with the intuitive mind, and raises consciousness to trigger a rebirth in awareness.
16. Practice manifesting a strong aura filled with white light and love and imagine a healthy body, mind and Spirit on a regular basis.
17. Teach others what you have learned and share philosophies of open minded thinking and harmonic convergence of all philosophies of God.
18. Use behavioral modification to catch yourself worrying or being negative, by using your affirmations, meditation, and chanting at these times.
19. Recognize that you and all people are growing and on a path of evolution that may not happen or develop overnight, and exercise patience for yourself and the world.
20. Learn to breathe regularly and deeply to increase your life force, personal energy, happiness, and healing abilities.
21. Let go of the harmful past and embrace a bright new future for yourself and the world as you decide to permit yourself to be happy, free, loving, sharing, caring, and at peace.

16 points to Creating a Happy Life

The power of the mind/power of God

1. Once or twice a day take the time to make time for yourself.

2. In this way, develop a relationship with your self, so you can learn how to become your own best friend.
3. Look in the mirror with confidence, optimism, humility, and grace.
4. Learn to like, love, and honor whatever you see in the mirror.
5. Identify the meaning of true self-love, self-esteem, and personal security and expound upon this definition.
6. Organize a diary of personal affirmations on a regular basis so you can practice being positive about life.
7. Examples of affirmations:
    a. I am healthy
    b. I am calm
    c. I am secure
    d. I am confident
    e. I am a winner
    f. I am in love with myself.
    g. I am God.
8. Meditate on these affirmations and use mantras to chant on, or meditate on to open your chakras, ground your body, and balance your Soul.
9. Visualize yourself on a regular basis in the happiest most harmonious state, recognizing that you should not be obsessed or selfish with any single desire you may have.
10. Always retain a spiritual priority in your Soul over and above any materialistic desire to protect your karmic levels and optimize Soul growth.
11. Surround yourself with happy, loving, positive, confident, people and pleasant pets as friends and supporters to your creative process.
12. Practice behavioral modification by recognizing negative behavioral patterns or thoughts, and practice

using affirmations and meditation to counter this negative process.

13. See yourself as a winner, successful, happy, and qualified to have relationships and success in your life.
14. Give yourself permission to have whatever you visualize you want and be prepared to assume the responsibility for what you will create.
15. Keep a diary of your progress, dreams, and desires, and be proud of your growth.
16. Write a romantic comedy about your life the way you want it to be and make it funny, exciting, happy, and fun, with new interesting people in your life and it will manifest.

How to have a Relationship with Yourself

1. Take a good look at yourself in the mirror everyday to get a partial idea of how people see you.
2. Record your conversations with people to hear how you sound.
3. If possible, participate in a videotape session of what you look like on camera.
4. Try not to be subjective about what you see, hear, or notice about what's on camera, or in the mirror.
5. Identify your Soul within your body by looking through your eyes and accept the difference between your Soul and the body it occupies.
6. Understand that the relationship with yourself must lie at many levels attempting contact with the multi-dimensional part of your nature.
7. Identify past moments in your life, or in your childhood, when people criticized you, put you down,

or tried to identify your nature with negative remarks and accept this information as incorrect (may take some processing).

8. Accept your Soul as gentle, kind, aware, sensitive, innocent, eternal, and an active part of the God entity.
9. Accept your body as a vehicle for this Soul, which is a reflection of this Soul in the physical state, and a representation of what you have chosen to look like during this life existence.
10. Transcend any negativity that you may have heard about yourself or your life and embrace the body/Soul combination you see in the mirror with a gradual acceptance or a love for this being in which you have become.
11. Practice the following mantras in meditation or while looking at yourself in the mirror, or into a tape recorder.
    a. I love you [your name], you are very near and dear to me. I protect myself with the white light of God's love and embrace this physical mission of love that I have chosen.
    b. I understand why people would love me, and choose to love myself at the highest level of unconditional respect and humility.
    c. It is safe to be me, and no matter how anyone may judge me.
    d. I know that I have chosen this identity and that it is perfect for me.
    e. The I-Am force is within me, the essence of the God-force. I am my own best friend and I bask in the wonderful relationship I have with myself.
    f. I will love myself as others might love me and totally surrender to the bliss of self-love, self-realization, self-preservation, and inner personal security.
    g. I will not let anyone or anything interfere with the spiritual priority of the perfect loving relationship that I have with myself.
    h. If I should qualify for a love relationship with another person, I will enhance my own self-love blessing in my life for allowing another person to enter. Realizing and feeling how deeply another could feel for me, and encouraging my love partner to enhance their own personal self-esteem in tribute to our newfound love bond.
    i. I will not let anything interfere or deter me from my spiritual road of

self-realization, self-love, self-esteem, contact with the God-Self, and my need to be confident, feel positive, and enjoy life to the fullest each and every special day that I shall live.

j. My mind is a clear blue lake, deep, calm and serene. I am at peace with myself and the world. I reflect the divine light. I am strong, I am loving, I am loved. I am in control of my destiny. I create a perfect and loving personality. Prosperity and comfort surround me. I am aware of my mind and all of its aspects. My thoughts are peaceful, calm, and confident. The glowing circle of God's love envelope's my mind. I am secure. I am creative. Health and vitality flow through my mind and my body. I am blessed with the abundance of God's love. With harmony and love, I share my blessings with all living things. My Soul is immortal. I open myself to the light of truth and receive divine inspiration. I am successful. With faith in God and myself, I elevate my goals in life to harmonize with the true spiritual purpose of my existence. I enter into the fulfillment of my being and live forever in the light of God's love.

12. Practice your mantras and know that high self-esteem, and self-love with humility and not selfishness are the most wonderful attributes a human being can have and offer to the world.
13. Identify Astrological factors in the natal chart that would lower self-esteem and threaten a relationship that your would have with yourself.

    Examples: afflicted 1st house afflicted chart ruler Saturn in the first or in Aries. Little or no fire afflicted Jupiter. Overdose of Virgo, Scorpio, and Capricorn. Too many squares, Moon squares and oppositions. Any Pisces at all, lack of Sagittarius and Leo.

14. Identify people and situations in your life that are detrimental to having a positive relationship with yourself, i.e. those who aid in low self-esteem, and overall make you feel low down. Process these relationships and situations out of your life to reduce the negative input around you.
15. Know that having a loving relationship and high levels of self-esteem are the building blocks to love, success,

balance, and overall happiness in your life and embrace your new philosophy of love thyself.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Crystals, Metaphysics and Astrology

Broadcast on 1-15-88, Farley explains his experience with crystals and their relationship to Astrology and Metaphysics.

I became involved in crystals when I took a ship down to Brazil in 1987. I went into a wizard's show in Brazil and picked up a quartz crystal cluster. I feel this has literally changed and improved my life tremendously. These crystals are like entities, they have Spirit, and they definitely are like creatures. I kind of refer to them as aliens even though actually they are even more residents of Earth than we probably are, because they last for who knows, maybe millions of years. The following points identify what this crystalline business is all about.

1. The third dimension is the material world, and this dimension is made up of light particles that we call neutrons, electrons, photons, and molecules. This in turn creates an energy force that we call the material world that we sense to be solid or material, even though none of it is solid. Everything you do sense, no matter how cold or hot it is, is in constant rapid motion.
2. In this dimension as far as physical laws are concerned matter cannot really ever be destroyed. It can be divided, split, change shape or transformed. It never stops moving, it alters, metamorphoses, but you cannot destroy these electrons, neutrons, or photons. That's why I identify these light particles really as the God-force in action.
3. Molecules are like mini-solar systems. A lot of people identify the charge of this solar system, as being

similar to the charge, believe it or not, of a chlorine molecule. Molecules basically are like small systems of minute energy balls that orbit around a nucleus at multiple times the speed of light.

4. Every thing in this dimension has a vibration because of these molecular structures, and everything has a different vibration, a unique vibration.
5. Planets, stars, asteroids and other celestial bodies, such as comets and meteors, are like high vibrational systems that feature many elements made up of crystalline structures that vibrate.
6. Certain mineral structures seem to have a more significant or a stronger vibration than other mineral structures. For example; mineral structures that make up organic life forms, like fruit and vegetables, insects, animals and people. When we get beyond the organic life forms into the inorganic life forms, and we try to zero in on which one of these elements have significant structure, then we're starting to talk about crystals, such as diamonds, rubies, sapphire, emeralds and quarts crystals.
7. Quartz crystals are used in many electrical and timing devices, including watches that provide incredible accuracy. When we think about inorganic matter, we use these crystals in electrical timing devices like watches due to the unique vibration given off within their structure.
8. Other mineral crystals give off different vibrations that seem to effect people in different ways. Substances like rose quartz relax the emotions, and can mellow people. People use amethysts, diamonds, rubies, and different types of crystals for specific uses. Strong zodiacal influences on a person’s chart can indicate a certain crystal or stone that is particularly beneficial, i.e. topaz is good for Scorpio energy to calm intensive drives.

9. People are like crystals, in that our bodies contain tiny crystalline structures like sodium, iron, copper, and other metals. Each individual therefor has its own particular crystal vibration, especially in our brains, which is why certain people are affected in special ways by different crystals.
10. The astrological charge at birth, generates a biological body that is formed in the womb which is the result of the genetic combination of mother and father creating a certain crystalline structure in your brain, body, genes, and in your vital organs. These are literally charged and effected by the mass crystal structures that exist in the Universe. Consider for a moment the significant crystalline structure that's within a planet like Mars, Pluto, or the Moon. This crystalline power affects our own crystalline structure at birth. The vibration from the Universe is injected into us at that first breath. This is why the natal chart—the birth chart—tells us how the planets are important. These energies continue to influence our individual crystalline structure throughout life. The crystal energy that emanates from a planet in our solar system is affected by the influence of other planetary objects and the Zodiac constellation energies. Another name for a natal chart in this context is a universal crystalline vibrational effect.
11. I use rose quartz, not only for emotional mellowing, but for relaxation and meditation. It can also be used to relax a spouse or mate prior to making love. Amethyst is wonderful for meditation and chakra opening. Diamonds are quite mystical, they are just really powerful, but it’s hard to find a really big diamond unless you’re a billionaire! I carry a little one in my pocket all the time that was a gift from a friend. There are also emeralds, rubies, sapphires, tourmalines

and hundreds of different types of crystals that you could find. I find above and beyond all the crystals I have seen, the one I love the most is the Brazilian Quartz crystal. The crystal structure, the double enters and the one I hold while I give the Astrology hour, which I call my little puppy. When I first got into crystals I thought it was a bunch of Hooey! Then one day I happened to start sleeping with a crystal, nothing sexual here of course, it was very spiritual in fact. Since then, I've set up a ledge right over my bed, so that all my crystals (some 50 pounds of them) are within a foot or two of my head. My head now acts like a crystal generator, and you haven't dreamed until you sleep with quartz crystal. When I first started experimenting with crystals I recall having fifteen to twenty individual dreams, all in detail, all very long, and I'd write them all down when I got up in the morning. Talk about processing stress, and processing energy at high levels. Quartz crystals are definitely a transmitter, a clear channel transmitter that helps your conscious mind get through to your intuitive mind and your higher self. Considering all the astrological knowledge that I have discovered that lies in the intuitive mind, because your Soul needs this information to incarnate in this dimension. Once you get into crystals and sleep with them, and meditate with them, you're going to open yourself up, get into more control of your chakras. You can plug into your intuitive mind where that astrology stuff lies, and you're going to become a lot smarter and aware.

The next item summarizes this:

12. A. It will definitely enhance the dream state, unless your a total drunk or a drug addict. I have found 99 percent of the people that use crystals find that

their dream state is enhanced at least five to ten times. So its very powerful.

B. It will definitely enhance psychic ability and intuition.
C. Contact with the intuitive mind, where the astrological and metaphysical knowledge lies. Plus, easier contact with your guides, recognition of your chakras and aura manifestation.
D. Healing for headaches and whatever. Note that the effect here is a combination of the power of your mind and the entity in the crystal that will help correct your life or whatever the imbalance may be. I have a headache crystal and that's what its used for. I put that puppy on my third eye when I come home if I have a headache, and I lay down and relax. It just goes berserk, but its better than an aspirin! Frankly, if I was, or I knew of, a person that had a terminal illness, I'd probably spend about two or three thousand dollars on huge crystals and make a bed of crystals. Not to sleep on them, but to surround my body with that energy. Crystals need charging, which you can do by placing them in the Sun. Some people wash them in ocean water, or let them soak in sea salt for about a week and after which let the Sun hit them through the window (some use the last full Moon 2 days before and 2 days after). Then make a huge bed of crystals. I have heard some incredible effects on healing from people using crystals. The more crystals you use and the bigger ones you use, creates a different effect. They will change your life in fact.
E. They're wonderful for good luck as far as I'm concerned—my opinion.
F. Identifiable entity within the crystal becomes like

unto a friend. You can name your crystals like this one; its name is puppy, and for a good reason because this puppy is really powerful.

G. Gradual life improvement and spiritual evolution, which I guarantee for myself at least.
H. Magical and mystical qualities.
I. Mystical meditation qualities.
J. That might add to visions and miracles, which I have personally had with my crystals.
K. Increased happiness.
L. Better health at least for myself, and much less of a self destructive life style.
M. The logic of the Universe and Astrology revealed metaphysically speaking.

Quartz may actually be a cosmic connection or a transmitter between the material world and the spiritual plane of consciousness. So if your looking for a way to contact God, then this is my opinion on how to do it. Maybe when Moses went up to the burning bush he had a double-ender with him or a cluster, who knows.

The proof of Astrology also lies in the vibration factors of all crystalline structures in the stars, planets, solar systems, the Moon, and other celestial bodies in relation to the crystalline structure inside of people. So when we get down to trying to mate Astrology and crystals, they make a fine relationship. It definitely helps you get into what this is all about.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

The Center of the Universe

This topic, which aired on 11/25/88, is a continuation in a series of topics concerning the Body, Spirit and Karma.

Today's topic is called the Center of the Universe. I'm going to try to take you on a trip today to the center of the Universe where we can absolve Karma, where we can feel the light. We can also feel the legacy of the God course through us.

I want you to know I don't like to manifest plane crashes or helicopter crashes or any of that bad stuff that happens. But this is the sort of thing that occurs during a Moon wobble. Unfortunately people want to know what the Moon wobble means. Moon wobble beginnings usually mean disappointments, and many times that will mean mechanical disappointments. The Moon wobble is similar to a Mercury retrograde, usually always identified by 2-3-4-even up to 10 plane crashes, or helicopter crashes or some kind of crash that occurs. Now I know a lot of you are traveling over the weekend, and some you are flying over the weekend. Let me tell you something, everyday on this planet there are thousands and thousands of flights, maybe 10,000 flights a day. If we read about one crash in the paper, it just so happens to be more of a higher frequency of plane crashes—but it doesn't mean that every plane that takes off is going to crash. So it doesn't mean that you should be afraid to travel, because if your Karma is up, its up and there's not a whole lot you're going to be able to do about it. Just, when you go into the light you want to enter the light like an Olympic diver, you go OK, I'm ready to bail out, the planes going down, I'm going to say my Mantra, when the plane hits I'm going to dive out of this body. It's history, and I'm going to get out. You know this thing about

death, too many people are frightened by death, if you want to do something good for yourself, then prepare yourself for death, you know, get ready for it, enjoy yourself. Pretend you're going on a trip to the Caribbean, or around the world.

There's a lot of you who like to travel, well when you leave your body, forget it, its not so bad. One of my main missions in life has been to overcome the fear of death, which I know and feel that I have done that. I think it's important for those of you to understand the adventure that is involved with passing out of the body and into the light and into the next cycle. So don't worry about dying number one. Don't worry about plane crashes, but be aware that when you see these headlines in the paper that Delta goes down. or this goes down or that goes down. Hey! Delta as far as I'm concerned their going to have a couple of crashes anyway. But still, at the same time be aware that this is another validation of Astrology, because the Moon wobble does effect transit flights and such, and also disappointments for big new beginnings.

I know somebody that got married during a Moon wobble, and was disappointed, so you shouldn't actually plan any major weddings during this wobble. It will be peaking in a few days, over the weekend actually. Now during these tough transits, during void course Moons, certain retrograde transits, Cardinal transits, when you get disappointed, have losses, loose people, when people pass on, break up with you, reject or deject you, abandon you or whatever. When you feel down, depressed, what you are feeling is you are feeling the response that the body feels. The body is like a sponge and the body absorbs all the light around it. Sometimes some of the light that's reflected to the human body is not always white. It sometimes can be black or be even gray, and what happens is, your Soul is of pure

essence that basically would be unfettered if it didn't have this body to limit it.

So what we're dealing with in the third dimension oftentimes is we are being bombarded with this negative vibration that brings us down, anchors us and makes us feel small, depressed, strange, irritable, moody or give others a hard time. We can become obsessed, and selfish. I have a formula, during these heavy transits, and because I am such a extremist—all of us with Scorpio planets are the hot and cold edition of humanity,. We either love you or we hate you—its really difficult to be in between, and when you do have a chart like mine with Cancer planets, then I can of course be very moody, and very irritable and I have had a temper in my past. It's important for me to retain a spiritual attitude. So knowing about Astrology, knowing your vehicle, by mastering your natal chart is the first step, because when you start analyzing your natal chart you'll go wow! I have eighth house planets, and Farley told me that imitates Scorpio energy, no wonder I'm so hot and cold. I have that same extreme moodiness that he has, and my eighth house planets are all being set off right now. There being squared and opposed, no wonder everyone's been giving me a hard time. So here you are sitting at home crying, depressed, miserable, lonely, pigging out, bingeing, purging, whatever, getting stoned, or just being self destructive and feeling weird about everything, when actually it can anchor your whole life.

Negativity as far as I'm concerned is something that should be identified not by the American Medical Association, but by the metaphysical community as a disease. If you are a person of negative thinking and negative vibration and God bless you. Now I'm a progressed Virgo, and people with heavy Virgo energy, sixth house planets, Gemini energies and heavy third house planets. are people who tend to think

too much. There's generally lots of garbage computerization going on in the mind, when you analyze and think too much, oftentimes your mind automatically goes into some of the negative possibilities and negative options, and you know what happens? Sometimes eight times out of ten the negative manifests. So negative thinking is a disease. That's why I always recommend major behavioral modification, because when you understand your Natal chart, you can realize what you can go through with hard transits. Some of the symptoms may last for days, even longer. This can make you feel like being left alone, you don't want to see anybody, or talk to anybody. You can feel miserable, nauseous, even black out. All kinds of weird things; I got PMS and it hasn't left me yet. My periods here, I'm a man and I've got PMS. Just all kinds of weird things go on and you need the behavioral modification.

Now, behavioral modification is very simple, what it means is catching yourself at a negative behavior and then re-programming it to something good. For instance Neuro-Linguistic-Programming can be of great help for re-programming. But the key here is that when you get into behavioral modification then you catch yourself being negative, right, and then you go right into positive affirmations and visualizations as part of the re-programming.

> *[Note: Neuro-Linguistic Programming (NLP) is an approach to communication, personal development, and psychotherapy created in the 1970s. NLP refers to a declared connection between the neurological processes ("neuro"), language ("linguistic") and behavioral patterns that have been learned through experience ("programming"). As a form of therapy, it is used significantly in hypnosis, to negotiate with the sub-conscious in order to correct certain behavior or feelings. For example, if fear is a predominant element for someone, a hypnotherapist could negotiate with the sub-conscious to reduce this and allow confidence to grow at levels the sub-conscious agrees to allow.]*

I have my mantra, which I have not shared with too many people, not even on the radio, that I have decided to present in today's topic. The mantra is basically: I am at the center of the Universe. OK, I am at the center of the Universe. Sometimes we feel so small, tiny, and insignificant that we can feel like an ant in the middle of an anthill, being attacked by billions of other ants. This smallness, weakness, vulnerability, or insecurity just compounds. When you have a hard transit, it can make it that much more difficult. When I have my hard transits, I can be at my strongest which is what I have learned with my behavioral modification. Somebody needs to give me a bad time or threaten me when I'm having a hard transit, because I am like a monolith of power at that point, because I am at the center of the Universe.

I know a lot of people know about American Indian ideologies, philosophies, magic and such, but did you know that often times—especially if you saw the movie "The Man Called Horse,"—you'll note that there were some barbaric traditions that the Sioux went through when they incited their braves. This is when they needed resolution, absolution, and when they needed to figure things out, to analyze their lives. Often times they would go through an intense fast, an intense altercation of consciousness through whatever means, and they would go to the center of the Universe to meet their God-self. In so doing, that in this confrontation with the Great Spirit, with the God-self, which was identified as the Great Spirit, then they were able to gain resolution. You know the sad part that bothers me about people is that they don't understand who they are, or what they are, or what they are made of.

People are so powerful, why hasn't somebody written a book, and why hasn't somebody written a Bible? Maybe I should, and call it The People. One often hears "God bless

these Messiahs" and these saviors and these teachers that have made it. I'm very proud that they did that. I wonder why Jesus Christ didn't write his own book? Like the story of God by Jesus. Somebody else is passing on this hearsay, and such a story, and they're trying to turn out what's important in the Universe. What we find that's important is that we have a savior, but what about us? We're the savior, but everybody's been trained, taught and led like sheep to the slaughter with this ridiculous, absurd philosophy that totally obliterates the power that's in the individual, because the individual is the power! Understand?

If people on this planet knew that they were God and no one else above and beyond them is any more or less God than they are, I don't care if it's Moses, Albert Einstein, Roosevelt, Reagan, Jesus, Mohammed, whoever, any of these beings. God bless them, they reached high levels. Maybe they didn't live long enough to communicate exactly what they did. Maybe the people were too stupid or dumb to receive the significance of what they had attained. But if anybody out there is into a sober, holistic, vegetarian lifestyle and they meditate, pray, and they use the power of positive thinking, the power of mind, and the power of God, then they will eventually come to the conclusion that they are the center of the Universe. The being that's inside of you, that animates you, runs you, is only one. There is only one being, and that being is at the center of the Universe. In fact, that being is the center of the Universe. When you put your life into this kind of perspective, that you are God and that you are in fact always at the center of the Universe, it kind of makes normal everyday trivial third dimensional life seem not as important. Otherwise, it can really strike you, when you submit to vulnerable events, by giving yourself a heart attack or an ulcer over it, worrying about it, freaking yourself out about it. The basic bottom

line truth is that all there is, is Spirit and nothing more. That's it, its just Spirit.

I see people that do not want to listen to good advice about what they can do to extend their life, correct their life, and make their life happy. I am weary of people dwelling on the past. People quote to me what doctors say from the American Medical Association as the only way to cure this, or the only way to cure that, or you're terminally ill, and you're going to develop whatever, come on, that to me is baloney. I don't believe in any of that finite stuff. I don't believe in any of those people having enough power to sentence another human being to an illness or to a fate of death or worse than death. But people allow that because they give their power to the world. They say go ahead and do what you will with me. Oh no! If I'm at the center of the Universe then I'm in control because I am the Universe. I'm the producer and the director of this entire scene. With all these different people out there, I've got to be centered all the time, within this big bauble of light and I'm right in the middle of it. I'm right in the focus of it. That's the only way you can approach the focus in anyone whatsoever to taste this God concept inside of you, this God particle, this Messianic being. You've got to get the main visualization down first, and that visualization is that you are at the center of this vast, broad, incredible monolith of bright light, which spiritually is all that exists. That light is love, this love is Spirit, the Spirit is God, and that God is you.

However, people will live their lives and torture themselves and worry about this crap. In the overall scheme of things, this life cycle is going to be over in a flicker. When you review this life in the higher state of mind, if you do go into the light, it will be presented in such a finite time. We are talking eternity here, and of course everything is slowed down in our perspective. A lot of things are really made to

look in extreme slow motion. Waiting, waiting, learning patience, watching the clock, waiting for the seconds to tic. Waiting for the minutes. It goes by quick, first you're ten, then you're twenty, thirty, forty, even fifty, if you're not dead yet, sixty, seventy, and eighty. How much farther do you have to go? Life goes by very quickly. Yet we have the gall to make these slow moments a miserable time for us.

I don't know why people just don't place themselves at the center of the Universe and let go of all the crap. And realize what they are dealing with and experience a lesson, a schooling, a growth process, and just let it all go, embrace it, let the Universe handle it because you're at the center. Watch the Universe handle it and go uhum! So you love me huh! So you're obsessed with me, well that's interesting, Okay, well I'm not obsessed with anybody and it's unfortunate that you're obsessed with me because I'm not. I'm just enjoying this scenery, my life is a romantic comedy and I'm having a neat time, and being in this position in the center of the Universe, I'm getting a nice view of everyone, and everything, it feels great. I bask in it, it's wonderful, it's a wonderful glow, and I wish to share that with all people.

It's so fascinating, so interesting when you put yourself at the center of the Universe. Let me tell you, if you're into meditation, then try this mantra. Try meditating on, I am at the center of the Universe, I am the center of all things, I am at the center of the Light of Gods love, I am the center, I am the center. Try that, and if you are really relaxed and in an Alpha state, look out for the realization you may come to. You may come to the same exact realization that I have, the fact that this thing inside of Farley is the same exact element that's inside of you. It's hard for me to explain to you unless you're there, but the same being that I am is what you are. That's why the Hebrew's finally came to this definition of God, and when they translated it into English

that definition came up. I-Am basically means God. The I-Am—there's only one essence—it's powerful, and when you plug into it, welcome to Nirvana, welcome to bliss city.

So during these hard transits that may create career and romantic frustrations, avoid the torture that can manifest. Just because you didn't get your little sex this week or you can't pay the insurance, or get the big house you want because the Escrow didn't go through, realize that you are at the center of the Universe. This is the only thing that should be important to you. Don't worry about your weight, height, hair, face, body, or whatever, its part of you, but your Spirit has chosen this structure. Don't let anybody put you down, criticize, or be negative with you, and you must stop being negative, just go into the light, and enjoy. It was meant to be a positive experience, not torture.

When negative influences pressure you, like rush-hour freeway driving, remember that you are still the center of the Universe. Remember the song, "We are the World," spiritually, it goes beyond that, as "We are the Universe." If you want some further reading on this topic, I suggest "The Course in Miracles," which I consider the only real Bible, and should have displaced the one we commonly refer to. This and other Silver Birch books, which is a channeled American Indian Spirit, provide excellent information.

So you're at the center of the Universe now? You're feeling a little better and instead of a Bufferin, you just have to center. That's really what the point is, which is if you truly are a new age person, if you are truly making headway, working out your addictions, obsessions, selfish behaviors, and working out the illusion that you need anything outside of this body, if you are working out any of these problems, limitations, or inhibitions that you have, then you're almost ready, if not now, to recognize and embrace what you truly

are. Much more than a super hero, much more than a super being you have the God power. You are the Universe and you can manifest being at the center.

When you live your life and you envision yourself at the center of all things, it makes life a lot easier. It creates a grace, a Mercy, and humility within that I think is unbelievably powerful. It also creates the ability and the power, which I think is one of the most incredible powers of the human being, which is to finally see things in life from other people's perspective. You know the lowest consciousness people in this world are hard headed. So if you're that hard headed with your Leo, Scorpio, Taurus and Aquarius planets, try putting yourself at the center of the Universe for a while. Then perhaps you'll start seeing things from other peoples perspective and you'll feel a lot better for it. You'll say yeah, I understand why you are the way you are now. Okay, I respect that, that's OK. I wasn't able to see that before, but now I'm at the center of the Universe. I can see it through your eyes suddenly, and feel through your brain. It's funny how that works. The center of the Universe philosophy will lift your consciousness, it will empower your Spirit, it will lift your awareness and make you psychic, and feel people more; their auras, consciousness, the oneness you share with them. The I-Am inside of them that's inside of you. It is a powerful mantra. I am the center of the Universe, I always am at the center of the Universe. Some of you need to return to the center, because you are not centered.

When somebody in a metaphysical class asks you if you are centered? What they really want to know is if you are at the center of the Universe, because that's the only way you can center anything in this Universe. So instead of trying to center your aura and limiting yourself just put yourself in the middle of the bauble of light from the entire spectrum of

the Universe, and you'll feel much better. It's the healthy thing to do.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Death and Rebirth

Death and Rebirth aired on May 22nd 1987, and discuses the ways in a nonphysical sense that a part of ourselves dies to be reborn in the Spirit.

Sometimes people feel as if they are dying, but this isn't really happening in a physical sense, but in a psychic or spiritual sense. This occurs in many ways, often being affected by traumas in life, when we sense relationships may be ending, or are not the same as they used to be. Astrologically, you may be having a long square (90 degrees) or an opposition (180 degrees) to your Mars as a woman, or similar aspects to your Venus as a man. Then frankly, relationships don't seem to be the same. Trying to hold on to a marriage or a relationship for example with a Uranus, Neptune or Pluto square to your Mars.

The effects some of these pretty heavy transits have is they sometimes ask us to be alone, have space. However, if you're married, involved, or in love with someone, then often you can't make that space unless you go through some sort of ordeal of changes. That is why when people get into this rut, spiritually and metaphysically, they feel as if they are dying. You're not dying in a physical sense, but you are ready to go through an evolution of your Soul, a rebirth so to speak, where you will become much different.

There are many times we feel like dying in our lives. Like the death of a friend, the end of a career, a change of residence, loss of friends, the end of a relationship, or the end of a marriage. There's this empty feeling. You're darned if you do, and you're darned if you don't feeling where you feel emptiness. In to order to process this feeling of dying or death you need to get through the experience and make

a choice to do something. It's a time where if you're a woman you may not like men anymore, or vice versa. Sometimes it's a choice of whether, right now you want to be alone, happy, processed and rebirthed, or, involved with a person in pain and misery during this transit if you can't handle it.

Relationships are probably more fun, and more romantic, and more adventurous than we'd ever care to imagine or think about in creating. So many times when new relationships come to us Astrologically, we are experiencing a powerful trine (120 degrees) to a Venus or a Mars in our charts. Venus rules the female factor, so for men who are interested in the female factor, you need to find out where your Venus is. Mars is the planet that rules men, so check out your chart and find Mars there if as a woman, you want to understand the men in your life. The best times of love and marriage come upon us when we fall into the throws of romantic ecstasy, when we're having a trine to our Venus and/or the Mars (i.e., Pluto trine, Moon trine, Jupiter trine or a Saturn trine to that Venus or Mars).

The interesting part of Astrology is that the planets keep moving, and we find that relationships are formed under the best stable situations during the trines, but what happens when something comes up and squares Venus and Mars? Will the trine bring stability, harmony, love, happiness, balance, cooperation, and negotiation? Squares can bring about internal unrest, where suddenly the stability and the environment for proper association no longer seem to be there. Some of the squares can take months and years (Saturn, Uranus, Neptune, and Pluto). I'll talk to these people and I'll say you know what, I don't see any commitment for you, or no relationship for you, and the person will say, well I've been married one and a half years, you mean I got married while all this stuff was happening?

Well, the time was not ideal or to be recommended for a marriage commitment but that's the way it goes.

Seems like for me, Farley, if it's a trine playing with my Venus, I meet people, if it's a square they dump me, and the relationship ends. That's why there is a relationship roller coaster, and frankly, the more invested in relationships you get, the more you give your power away. If you think this person is the final journey, that this person is your Soul mate, and you decide to give them so much love and attention that you love them more than you love your own self! So you lack self-esteem and what you do love more than anything else is the mate, and God forbid that the relationship doesn't work because now you're left without the mate, and why you feel like you're dying. That's why it's hard to see why Shirley MacLane based so much of the relationships in her book based upon traumas. Dating a married man, she didn't have him and she was hurting from it.

I got into Astrology by a scandalous, traumatic divorce situation that forced me into such an intense pain situation because I gave all my love to my wife and was very much in love with her and I had no self-esteem. So when the relationship ended and I felt abandoned by her because she went onto another journey. I was left without the love I had for her because she was gone, and I was left without the self-esteem that I so desperately needed.

Look, everyone is human, and not everyone has those happy marriages or those Soul-mate relationships, and are subjected to going through relationships that eventually don't work. They find themselves over-invested in this stuff, as far as giving all of their love power to another person, leaving themselves vacant, empty, a vacuum, and then when they get disappointed in their lovers because

suddenly they do weird things or strange things. They change their behavioral patterns, or get into drugs or drinking. It's hard to be married to someone who is intoxicated, or not clear headed. That could always lead to the destruction of marriage. Maybe it is something psychic going on, or maybe they have another lover and so there's cheating happening here. Maybe you feel like a Slave, or they don't give you enough time, or you don't feel as if you're a partner anymore.

Things happen, and suddenly you're confronted with the reality and like, wow! This whole thing was fun in the beginning, but now I'm faced with the situation and must process it, if I want to be happy, I have to cut off this part of me that I love the most. It’s like cutting off an arm. When you cut off a lover, boyfriend, husband, wife or girlfriend, what's the difference (it feels like part of your being), because they've already become bonded to you, and that's the symbol of the oneness with God. The symbol of the male/female, or the relationship with two people, bonded in the relationship, bonded as one. So whenever we break up we feel as if we're dying because there is a death of that entity. That's why it's important to:

1. Identify if you are going through that death and rebirth transit, possibly in relationships, identify if you are going through the long square of Saturn, Uranus or Pluto, perhaps square your Mars, or Venus. Saturn and Uranus are the two biggest planets of Karma and they usually ask you to serve or suffer, which means process and get out, or process, approve or change. So there will come a time for some people to change or to make choices. Often a woman with Uranus and Saturn square Mars, it's like a no-win situation, because your being asked to be spiritual and your being asked to spend

time with yourself. So the Karma with any one in your life must be tremendously cooperative for you to handle a relationship during certain transits, because the force is asking you to be more into yourself.

2. Freedom is a topic that all of us should know about. My suggestions are that if you love somebody then love thyself. Work on your own self-love and self-esteem in any love or marriage relationship. That way you'll get more love and respect from your mate because they know you have high self-esteem, and high self-esteem is one of the most beautiful qualities I can see in a person. It is the person who has a low self-esteem and is insecure that falls in love with somebody and leaves themselves in a weak position, just like a panty waist, what kind of partner is this, boring! I got this puppy on a leash. What you want is someone who is a powerful super-hero and love unto themselves. That way they will really show the power in that relationship. Two people with powerful self-esteem build the best relationships. The love between the two should be obvious. The bond between the two should be obvious. Where they don't have to say, you know I'm really in love with you. It's as if I love myself because you're with me and I feel blest that I am with a person like you. So protect that self-esteem.

Don't be so quick to follow the soap opera's and romantic novels that take all the love and power out of your own heart and give it to someone else to do what ever they wish with it. Relationships can work fine as long as people are more mellow, cool and not so intense and mushy about the whole thing. During long tiring transits, the secret is to hang in there and handle the transit. If you care for your mate then work on your own self-esteem and just ride the rapids of it, or, the other choice is to process and rebirth.

Frankly, when you do let go of a partner in marriage, or love relationship, you finally realize that, hey! This is not good for me, it's not the way it was. The Karma road has come to an end.

When you realize that you've done everything you can with a person, then the most courageous thing you have to face is not only processing, and just being alone, but also being free again. When you finally process the relationship you've been in, you get over the anxiety, stress and the crying, it is similar to a death. That is why people who are very intuitive, New Age people, feel as if they're dying, because a rebirth, a change, a metamorphoses is on the horizon, where you will never be the same again. You will leave behind that weak, vulnerable side to yourself, and you'll glow and burst forth spiritually, because that is what relationships are all about. If they don't work we're meant to process it, without getting self-destructive, by smoking cigarettes, drinking or taking drugs. Just be real about it, and get in touch with your real feelings, meditate and pray. Learn how to build your self-esteem, and rebirth into the light, Gods love, that's the priority in life. The priority in life is the Spirit, nothing more, everything down here is an illusion, material. We get caught up in the illusion of separation, that this person is so important. This illusion of this God entity, separated from the whole, and in his image and in his mind is more important than anything.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

The Dream Laboratory

On April 10th, 1989, Farley discussed his Dream Lab' and what happens when he sleeps—where he goes and what he gets up to.

I've learned how to coordinate and manage my dream state, and the little laboratory I have built to manage and organize controlled dream states to process stress, understand life, loves, successes and failures. From this one can gain a greater Metaphysical prospective, and return to be basics of just being happy, and blissful with confidence. I hope that after this topic you can also construct your very own, dream lab'. I spent some time on the Pacific Ocean recently. I love the sea, it has such a grounding effect. I love all those sea lions, dolphins, whales, sea gulls and pelicans that are all over the place. Sea Life! you haven't really lived in Los Angeles until you go out on the ocean. So I highly recommend that for therapy, if you are having a mid-life crisis.

In my quest for Metaphysical growth, spiritual awareness, and happiness void of depression, with a blissful, happy, confident and optimistic life style, I have to tell you I have come from a very dark place, very dark! You have to believe that when you are raised in an environment of negative conditioning—which basically means you don't get rewarded too much when you're good, but when you're bad you get punished really hard emotionally. This happens to many of us during our childhood school years. You know I'm not really too happy with the education system in the state of Missouri frankly, because I don't like the way they punished us when we did things wrong. There is so much negative conditioning in the world to stifle and squelch the spiritual qualifications–the spiritual potential. If you try to squelch this Spirit in the child then you literally prevent that

child from having total communion with the multi-dimensional part of his entire persona, which is awesomely powerful and many of us are extraterrestrial souls.

I'd say especially you people that are really hooked on this show and myself. People whom really like me and feel close to me. I'd say, "hey, E.T. phone home," that's what that's all about, you guys are really involved in a mission of midwifing this planet into a higher realm of consciousness. Well, along the lines of this quest for truth, and this quest for light, love, evolution, and spiritual growth, we must first dig ourselves out of the muck! It might mean giving up cigarettes, giving up pot, cocaine, or any kind of drugs and alcohol. It might mean giving up addictive behavior that you escape to when you're feeling depressed. It could mean giving up the addictive depression syndrome, moodiness, and crabbiness and just learning a basic lifestyle. How to channel stress, discharge that stress through meditation and therapy and how to free your body of the toxins by de-toxing. Learn to fast, meditate and how to pray and use your affirmations and visualizations, and also Astrology, as a major tool and catalyst of sacred knowledge that lies in your higher self and your intuitive mind.

When you get into Astrology, many of you will recall, and you will reflect on that very moment—when you turn the corner—when suddenly you go from a non-Astrological person to an I-got-it-type individual. Where you suddenly see the light and say, whereas I might not have wanted to know about Astrology before, now suddenly I want to get my chart done. Where is the chart I bought from Farley? I don't know its in the car somewhere, and you do turn the corner and your chakras do become more sensitive and your body more pure and your right brain more in control and suddenly you rebirth. Actually you can have several

rebirths in a life where your awareness level changes and where your consciousness is lifted up.

Frankly, when I went through my darkest days in the pit of depression, despair, loneliness, anxiety, bad health, and all that stuff–symptoms of a non-spiritual lifestyle. I was seeking everything outside my own body for support with no inner support. When I finally turned that corner, it was Astrology and meditation that catalyzed the oneness that I now share with the Universe and with all of you. It also catalyzed this omnipotent-omniscient-omnipresent poster of God that lies within, that restored my confidence, power, love, self-esteem and self evolutionary factors that I became aware of. So I used Astrology, Metaphysics and Meditation to try to help manage and coordinate the communion and the communication which I would have with the omni-dimensional self.

The very first book I read when I took up Astrology and Metaphysics and Meditation was called Seth Speaks. Even though I don't totally agree with certain things Seth talks about, such as Jesus, I believe some of this information has been distorted, as it comes through. With any channel it can be distorted. I do believe in the chapter that discusses the multi-dimensional self in that book, which to me was one of the more valuable chapters I had ever read. I suddenly became aware that the Farley Malorrus that I saw in the mirror was just the tip of the iceberg of what I truly am, or truly can be. And all these people in my life telling me all these negatives, such as you can't do this, you can't do that, you can never be this. Your just a failure, you this, you that.

These negatives make me sad, so let me reverse that to all of you. You are wonderful, happy, successful, loving people. You are going to be magnificently creative and successful.

You are all super stars in your own right. You are wonderful and I love you. See, just throwing those examples out, you might have gotten a little shock in your aura, and you can imagine hearing that stuff millions of times, growing up as a child. You make a mistake and right away people come across with this failure syndrome. Well, you know, you break out of that and you become aware, you go beyond your peers, your family group and relatives. You break out of this failure syndrome rut. You become aware of the multi-dimensional self, which is this magnificent creature. This magnificent entity that directs you, and you find out that not only do you have a higher self, and also a super conscious self that is in communion with that higher self, which is almost like your direct connection to God.

However, if you also have an intuitive mind, which is the window from your right brain to this higher self. You also have a dream state consciousness, which is very close to the intuitive mind that exists when our brain is kind of shut off, and the right brain takes over when we're sleeping. So actually you can really plug in not only to the conscious mind, or what is visible and real to you when you are alert and conscious with your eyes open, alive and sober in this dimension. But at the same time you have a very active mind that exists in a much more greater whole, as far as you are part of, that exists beyond this realm, which is very powerful, very exciting and very incredible. Especially when I say those of you that are from an extraterrestrial source, an extraterrestrial Soul.

Those of you who have had inter-planetary reincarnating experience like I have are people that are definitely gifted with powers of healing, powers of meditation, powers of telepathy, telekinesis, astral projection, Spirit communication, contact with Spirit guides and ability to

channel higher self, and guides. This stuff becomes very exciting.

Well, as I was moving along the road of Astrological, Metaphysical, psychic and spiritual awareness, I got into crystals (quartz crystals). In communion with my meditation, and I was able to discover that this other part of my self; the intuitive mind with the dream state of mind, what I call the Dream Realm, existed, and not only did it exist but I could finally jump in there feet first. And somehow control or manage this part of our mind. Now most people dream, but they don't think they have as much control in their dream state as they to in their conscious state. Well, I disagree with that, because I've gone far enough in my experiences. About seven years ago I was able to get in touch with a place where I would go when I dream over and over again. I eventually identified this place as my Dream Lab, which I would describe as almost like a super structure, an Atlantean crystalline super structure of some sort, which might be a reflection of a place that I held dear during an Atlantean past-life or an extraterrestrial past-life.

This particular structure that I go to is not only a full technology structure, you know, filled with monitors, computers and all kinds of visualization manifestation devices. I have a full blown multi-warp drive space shuttle outside that I use, and I am able to go to this place and pull in people I have known through several lifetimes. In fact, I actually lived there with my twin flame, with a female being whom I actually embrace more as a wife, and many of my children that I've been with through many of my past lives. Its like there's a whole school of children there, and animals of all shapes, sizes, colors and creations. When I get into this Dream Lab' state I am able to do experiments, studies, research: Astrological, Metaphysical, Spiritual and psychic

things that help me coordinate this show, adjust and adapt better to my own life, visualize and manifest and affirm things on a higher level.

You can imagine if you're into visualization manifestation, which means if you're into visualizing good things for your life, you can imagine how powerful it is in a transcendental type meditation. Even better yet in a transcendental type dream state where you can go to a controlled environment like my dream lab and be able to manifest and visualize just what you want in your life. It’s pretty awesome and incredible when you are able to do that. If any of you have, or are aware of a controlled dream state type situation like my dream lab then I'd like to hear from you. I don't believe that I am the only person who goes to a controlled dream state type environment—where I am aware I'm in my dream state. Where I'm fully aware that I do Astral project, that I can Astral travel to anywhere in the Universe including and especially here on earth, with anyone I choose to be with.

I have intense visualization manifestation powers that I can learn Astrology and Metaphysics at higher levels, plug into the Akashic stream and regress my Astral self, my Astral Soul. I also take life a lot easier by fortifying my health, my Astral body, the temple of my Soul and by learning to protect myself with tons of light and love. Living on earth can be fun its true, no question about it, but when you get in touch with and form a communion with your multi-dimensional self as discussed in Seth Speaks, in the Seth books. It's also discussed in many other Metaphysical texts, including the Silver Birch books of philosophy. Then suddenly, you will be able to handle life and live life in a much happier, blissful manner, without creating so many limitations.

One thing I have learned is that the power of the mind is the power of God, and that God is such a powerful force, and a powerful mind force that we deal with. It is important to maintain a positive mind set. Last night I talked to a friend of mine and she discussed with me how everyone she has ever known and loved (whether she believed this or not, she did try to correct it later), everyone she's ever known and loved including her parents had stabbed her in the back. I'm not using the exact words she said but people had stabbed her in the back one way or another. So she now has created a mind set and an assumption, that should anyone new come into her life that she should love, that she is setting them up, she is creating that negative vibration to stab herself in the back. Now I'm trying to raise this woman's consciousness, so I can help create a Dream Lab' for her. In fact, she even had an Astral projection when I was teaching her some chakra control, and at the same time she got a little frightened of that because we were just able to remove some or her negative entities to allow her to have more chakra control.

Its funny how people are frightened of getting in touch with their higher selves and their intuitive mind and their dream self because they are frightened of letting go of this left brain, conscious mind, or intellectual mind thinking. This is based on the data banks of the negativity and some of the propaganda that we have accumulated from our family, friends, peers, schooling, TV, newspapers, books and movies, that has conditioned us along a negative path. Obviously, if you stay in a negative mind set, you will create negative mental patterns that will sabotage anything wonderful, blissful, or positive that could possibly happen in your life. I'm talking about limitations. I'm talking about the way people set up limitations for themselves to test themselves. Just as if they have their mother father or aunt on their shoulder saying "look Farley, I don't think you

should do this, because it's going to be wrong for you!" Notice I said don't and wrong in the same sentence, and this is the way people think, they think with negatives. I prefer to live my life even though it might be at times what you may call out of control and it can be a fun thing to be out of control because I'm an adventurer. I'm somebody that loves to experience, that loves to have fun, that loves to be happy, and loves to be blissful.

If I ever catch myself being one iota negative, or one iota limiting, I know that this is a symptom for a negative lifestyle and for psychological, emotional and physical instability. This includes health problems and disease, and also a way to anchor myself from growth and from having the best possible time I could have on planet Earth. What sabotages them with other relationships in their life. Getting back to the person I'm using as a symbol, notice that this person has blamed the other person, other people, when they talk about their lives, they're saying every person in their life has stabbed them in the back, not taking any responsibility at all for their own choices. See, because Metaphysically we create everything, we are God, and this is a creation process we go through. Which means we create our parents, we create people we know and love, we create relationships, and we create children. If a number of people are stabbing us in the back, this says a lot about our Karma from past lives, because we are creating these negative elements in our life, to stab us in the back so we can learn these lessons. It’s restrictive to think we can alter this pattern by trying to limit ourselves with new people, being negative with ourselves with new people, in order to try to cut this pattern off. It's specifically Karma.

Often times when we surrender ourselves to people and don't limit ourselves in a conscious state, we are setting ourselves up to be stabbed in the back, because specifically,

we are just being obsessed and going after people that are just flat wrong for us and we know it. It's the ones that are right for us, that often times we limit ourselves with, because we are frightened to grow and evolve with these people, that are definitely right for us. You know this is a very important topic, which I call my Dream Lab. For those of you that are re-birthing in the Spirit—for those of you that are getting into a sober lifestyle, along with Meditation, Astrological information, and also crystal consciousness. For those of you that are getting in touch with your multi-dimensional self by reading books like Silver Birch philosophy, Seth Speaks, The Course in Miracles etc. For those of you that are taking up Transcendental Meditation and you're finally breaking away for the conscious mindsets, the negative limitations that were pumped into us as children.

I want you to know something; when I grew up, I was around people that were used to being put down a lot, so they put me down. For a long time I was very negative, and put many people down because I had all this energy inside me that needed to be discharged. When it came out, it came out in sarcasm and negatives, by trying to make other people feel small and like failures. Since I've gotten into Astrology, Metaphysics, Psychic and spiritual growth, I've tried to pull away from this intense propagandize environment that I grew up in. I try to put myself in more of a positive mind set, that says to myself, everyone that I know and love is going to be a vital part of my life, they are all going to offer me happiness and bliss. If I get out of control inside my body because I'm blissed out with happiness, fun, lust, or whatever, so be it. Why limit myself?

This stuff about being stabbed in the back or screwed over by people you know and love is not their fault. It's your

fault, because you allowed it to happen because you manifested it. So don't blame others for it, you did it and don't blame them for it. You did it. Someone might say, "Farley I love you", does this mean they're going to stab me in the back? Only if I manifest this, will it happen, because I'm just a projection and a tentacle of their own Astral-Soul. We are all bonded and connected, we are all one. The twin flames and the Soul mates we have are much more closely defined as our Soul molecules. So we would automatically feel more of a oneness with those people we relate to, love, nurtured by, and seem magnetized to, than we would with any other people. These people are part of our own self, a reflection of our own oneness.

I received this topic just a couple minutes before I went on the air today. I thought what am I going to talk about. I'm going to tell them about my little personal dream world. I didn't know whether to let that out of the bag, well I did it kids, the Dream Lab' is amazing. It's because I have a visualization chamber where I can go in there and flip a switch, au naturel, and just float in the chamber, with my arms and legs out, and glow like a Christmas Tree, or a Nova star. Then go into a super conscious state of awareness, and visualize just the love and light that I want in my higher being. Wow! Let me tell you something, it takes away a lot of fear from your lifestyle.

Last night, I was in my Dream Lab' and I had about 50 dreams. I think I went through my childhood, all the way up to my adulthood. I processed a whole lot of old stuff that I had processed before, because I was trying to put my current lifestyle into total perspective, because I do feel like something very important is happening. My body seems to be changing, and my mind seems to be changing. I seem to be being groomed for some new creative process in my career or whatever. In addition, new people and friends are

coming in, new foundations are occurring. Lots of old chapters are being closed, processed and completed. So Farley's cooking! My spirits cooking like a Christmas tree and I prefer not to limit that. I prefer to embrace it, love it, and just go with it.

Whenever I meet new people in my life, that I know are part of myself, because I can see my former [existing] self in them, and they're trapped by these limitations, negativity and this negative mind set of being screwed over by everyone who has ever known and loved them. It runs a chill right up from the back of my feet right up to the top of my spine, all the way up to the top of my head. It makes me feel like taking off in my astral body and just going to another dimension for about 10 years.

If the Astrology Hour show and this topic will help as a catalyst for your spiritual growth, I will bask in that, because this is the reason I was born; to help people rebirth in the light and the love of Gods Spirit for sure. That oneness we all share, and you know what the foundation of support this show offers to our new listeners, is an Astrological Metaphysical support system, because the funny thing about the Astrology Hour is, is that I really turned the corner when I got my chart done. I got it done once before but I wasn't ready, and then when I had my real trauma with my divorce, I got it done again and I was ready. So many of you who may have thought you were into Astrology previously, you might really feel a hunger to finally know your chart. If you really feel that hunger, then your really cooking spiritually and re-birthing, just like I am at one level or another.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Evolution of the Soul

This topic, extracted from Farley Malorrus's show on August 4th 1987, discusses the concepts of spiritual growth, and how to evolve your Soul.

We talk about the concepts of God, love, and Spirit, but it is our growth and heightened awareness that pertains to evolution of the Soul. You see your Soul is trapped in this body, this vehicle, which it travels through. As the body improves the receptor/transmitter function, the physical consciousness becomes more aware of Soul consciousness. We call this process evolution of the Soul or Soul growth. The most loving people on the planet, people who have unconditional love for self and others, people who are in harmony with their lives, don't concern themselves with karmic implications or whatever. They just somehow manage to overcome everything, they lack obsession, they lack selfishness, they are into helping others, and they have intense compassion for themselves and the planet. These are people who are so evolved and experience significant Soul growth.

One of the reasons we incarnate into this dimension is to separate from the source, the God-force. We also have a desire to return. These conflicting desires manifest our individual experience and evolution. The level of desire itself creates particular experiences and personal realities that are always unique. Once we embark on a journey within this third dimension, we create Karma, and therefore must return to absolve our debts. The purpose each of us has here can be examined by getting in touch with our higher self, and by examining certain aspects within our natal horoscope charts.

Many people on this planet have bad days and they don't know what to do about it. At times they will get scorned, they'll run, try to escape, get distraught, experience high anxiety stress in a situation and they won't know how to get out of it. So they just go ahead and feel rotten all day. Obviously if you are into Zen Buddhism or Hari Krishna philosophies, you'll know the chants and how to ground or center yourself and channel that stress. I think that people who are more evolved, people who have heightened awareness, give their credence to the power of God and the messianic God-self inside us all. These people are usually blessed with a higher evolved Soul, Soul growth and higher awareness levels and this ability to channel their higher self, ground their self, and center their self no matter what the trauma. I am reminded of a particular famous actor who is into Zen and he was able to chant and center himself when his mother and father were killed. Tthe chanting helped him get over that horrible trauma of losing both of his parents at once.

Of course there is no easy way to get over a trauma like that, but that is why I am so glad that I am into spiritual growth and spiritual philosophies. And although we are human beings and we are subject to setbacks, problems and becoming a jerk just like anybody else, at least it is important to rebound and retain your spiritual self, your God-self, center and ground yourself through meditation and chanting. Many people are distracted in their lives when they enter this dimension for this lifetime because there are many diversions, and distractions. Often times it is difficult to figure out as a child what is going on, and exactly what you want to do with your life. Sometimes we are encouraged by mothers, fathers, teachers and school counselors to do certain things that may really be unnatural to our individual needs.

Our friends do certain things, which really aren't proper for us, tease us. So sometimes it is very hard for the true purpose, the true vibration of our Soul to break through in any one life-cycle, because of the diversion and distraction and so much dogmatic teaching that is laid on our head as we grow. Trying to burst through to the truth is sometimes very difficult. It reminds me of the John Lennon song, "All You Need is Love" because when you get down to everything in this dimension in my opinion, from all I've learned this entire dimension is just an illusion, a hallucination. It's a vibratory effect that we all go through, we experience through this process called metaphysical experience in this dimension where everything we sense to be real, really isn't. The only thing that is real is love. Once again God being love, and love being Spirit and God being Spirit, of course all being synonymous, it is very important that we adhere to this priority if we want to understand what is going on.

I used to have a philosophy that I like to talk about—it's called floundering—and I felt that most people in this dimension or born in the third dimension were literally like fish in the ocean. Because fish may live in the ocean their whole lives and the only time they realize that there is anything other than the ocean is if they come to the surface and maybe jump out of the water. Then they think, "Oh my! There is a whole new world out here." Of course like a fish out of water, beached, or on the poolside or whatever, floundering around, we many times are like that also. We feel we know so much, we pretend to be experts, we create a generation of experts, but in truth there is so much beyond what we think we know.

Life on earth has gone so fast, so rapid with this incredible technological and computer growth in the last 100 years that often we forget little things like Love and the Spirit.

This might be why we are in trouble. Some really important things have happened in the last 30 to 40 years. We have this free sex, and a drug culture that has come upon the billions of people on the planet. We have all this violent behavior happening, even accepted violence. We have hero worship that gets into the war-like tendency like Rambo. The question is, where is love, where is the Spirit?

People need to center themselves. To do this we must harmonize the seven energy centers of the Soul, located in the upper body, called the chakras. These start at the bottom in the genital region where the root chakras is. Moving up to the spleen area where the spleen chakra is, then to the stomach chakra, which is feelings for the world, and the heart chakra, which is feelings for the self. The throat chakra represents clairaudience, or your ability to intuitively hear or speak things you might not ordinarily do, like words or thoughts of sudden wisdom. Your brow chakra that's on your forehead is your clairvoyance, and your Crown chakra, which is the God Head, is your God Consciousness.

I like to see where a person's vibration level is, from the root in the genital region all the way up to the top of the head the crown where the God-self is. If we take a look at the typical evolution of where this planet is, at the acts of violence, it is similar to the root chakra, like an act of sexual power, or an act of sexual ego. Whenever people try to kill or dominate others or compete with each other, they are using this root chakra behavior. So I think what is going on, on this planet is that there hasn't been that much spiritual growth on this planet because of the emphasis placed on competition, acts of violence or aggression or this sexual power dominant behavior.

However, we are individual—and Soul-growth starts with the individual. As an individual, if you are trying to pull out of this rut that you might have gotten into in your life, the third dimension is totally Gestalt—which means just like that rat in the cage, when he makes a mistake he gets shocked, if he does well there is a reward of food. This dimension, karmically speaking, is very similar to that. If you do things in this world that are right, good and loving and positive, then you will be rewarded through Soul-growth, evolution and benefits. When you do things that aren't right, such as not being able to let go of a relationship that you know is totally wrong for you, and instead of going forward and evolving you won't let go of that, or not letting go of an obsession like your drive for a career.

Those of you—who have questions on career, forget about your charts—if you want to have positive relationships in your career you have to give yourself permission. Once you give yourself permission like saying, "It is OK for me to relate to others, it is OK for me to love, I am qualified to have intimacy with others. It is OK for me to have a commitment." When you meditate on that stuff no matter what your chart says, you will open up the doorway with the power of the mind, with the power of God, to allow yourself relationships. People will forever call me on the air and say, "Farley, tell me about my relationships." The reason they don't have any or have problems is that they won't allow themselves to have any.

If you want to be successful then try meditating on: I am successful; I am evolved; I am on a successful path; I will have a stable, happy, exciting career; I allow myself to work; I allow myself to work freely and to obtain money; I allow myself to have prosperity; prosperity and comfort surround me. Try meditating on this stuff no matter what

the state of your birth chart is, and you'll get in touch with the power of your mind and the power of God—then you'll be able to manifest anything. I hear so many questions about career and relationships. I like to give them affirmations to meditate on and turn it around. It's tiring looking for potentials in others' charts. Everyone is allowed to have careers and relationships. The transits of the planets just show us the cycles of better or stressful periods. Everyone is given permission to have it, if you give yourself permission to have it. If you don't have it, obviously you are not giving yourself permission to have it.

This topic is good for getting out of that ocean, getting in touch with your God-self, taking a look at what is around you, what is out there and available to you, beyond what you thought was there. And God-bless all those people out there who think they know it all, the Atheists and those stuck in their dogmatic beliefs. I love to think about what John Lennon sang, "Imagine there's no country, Imagine there's no religion, and imagine there's no possession." It is just the epitome of spiritual priority. The fact that people are stuck, and fighting and killing each other over all these things that they think are so important, when all there is, is love and all other things are hallucinations. But we go ahead and tie ourselves up in the trivia and the obsession of what we think is so important to us. Like the almighty dollar, the obsession to be rich. The obsession to be free, or lust and passion, or loaded out of our minds.

There are people out there who believe using cocaine gives them prestige because they can afford to buy it—others don't have any money so they can't buy any. Sports figures and athletes are examples of that. This is root chakra behavior, it's what we call an alternate reality, consciousness alteration by unnatural means, by people

who pretend to be in their God-self by getting themselves intoxicated. It is not a natural way to reach that level.

Often we talk about the evolution of your Soul and where you are in your chakra growth or chakra evolution. If you wake up everyday and you are horny, always thinking about sex, or thinking about power, or thinking about money or thinking about domination, or you're thinking about anything that is not love or spiritual—then you are closer to your root chakra in behavior. We can just picture you as one big genital walking around in society. Then there are those of you who place a higher priority on spiritual growth and on the God-self, compassion for this planet. Everyone is still qualified to go back and forth from crown chakra behavior to root chakra behavior, even though it is best and less painful to try to stay in your crown and brow chakra. This is because we are granted more awareness, more messianic feeling, more connectedness, and bondedness with all people, that I-Am force, that God-self that lies within all of us is there. Frankly, I think that the crown chakra behavior moves you more into your God-self, the meditative self, the chanting self, the spiritual self, where you can be in bliss through just feeling your own Spirit, rather than just getting involved with whatever gut level behavior you think is important for you.

We are going to talk about different areas and ways that people will go through evolution, and how and why they rebirth. Why one day they are suddenly shocked into going from a place where they are trapped in middle class ethics of making money, career and success, then all of a sudden one day they are Spiritual. They find out wow! Astrology exists, Metaphysics is neat, and chanting and meditation and all that stuff. Healing and Holistic medicine is akin to Soul-Flowers—people are like caterpillars, they do cocoon

and do turn into butterflies. We can all go through this state.

There are many reasons why people suddenly get to a point where they seem smarter. I am not talking about book smart or street smart, I am talking about overall awareness. It is almost as if you can feel the planet, you can feel others, you can feel emotions, and you can feel thoughts. It is as if you almost become super-powered for some reason. It seems like one day you live your life in pain and the next day things seem a lot easier, you seem to be more capable and understand more, and are stronger to handle things. I don't care what kind of trauma people go through, you can find out if people are into new age philosophy. Tthey can chant or meditate if they have a proper attitude on the power of God or the power of their mind, they can pull out of any third dimensional rut, in my personal opinion.

Let's take a look at why people go through these changes. Well, much of it has to do with climbing out of that hole that we grow up in. Few of us are blessed with evolved New Age parents that will tell to us about meditation and chanting and Astrology. Hopefully one day we will be able to show our kids about Metaphysics, Soul-concepts, evolution and concepts of Karma and Astrology when they are growing up. God bless you if you are parents and are teaching your children these concepts earlier. You'll be opening them up ahead of time and giving them a major head start on everyone around them, and also on much of the world. So it is really very powerful in case you are teaching your children that.

Most of us are trapped on religious and cultural dogma, societal beliefs that are supposedly so perfect, and how many times are we told, "No you can't do this," or, "No you

can't do that." Often we are trapped in the obsessions that society, family, friends and peers force upon us and we do get married, try to assume responsibilities, hold onto that career, and we find our lives literally going to hell. And we're drug addicted or alcoholic because we are freaking out, frightened and have nowhere to go. Then one day things happen to yourself, you make yourself sick. You can throw yourself into a physical and emotional trauma, end up with divorce, get into so much pressure and stress that you can suffer psychological trauma—it might get so bad that you can suffer a psychological trauma. It might get so bad that you finally manifest a disease and end up going through surgery or something, with this trauma going on in your life. You are literally forced, Gestalt fashion, to do something else with your life.

Like with my divorce, I was in emotional shock and making myself sick with a digestive ailment. I was hurting and seeking answers everywhere, just totally freaking out. Finally, I found Astrology, Metaphysics, Karma and spiritual awareness, psychic awareness, but it took me a while. I was actually knocking on all of the doors of religion to find answers. It is different for every person. People might find the Zen Buddhist philosophy, Hindu philosophy or for some people, basic Astrology, or any kind of meditation or chanting might help them. For me it was Astrology and spiritual awareness. Sometimes this Soul growth will happen on its own.

A person, before getting into a traumatic experience, will take his free will choice and just decide to take up meditation. They don't need a trauma to impel them to get into the evolution of their Soul. Some people just naturally evolve. Sometimes it just happens because they have done something terribly compassionate for themselves or for other people as a pay back from the benefits of that

compassion is Soul growth. If you go through a trauma with a bad relationship, bad career, bad family, or God forbid violent crime, rape or something like that, when you come out of it you'll do something for yourself, like raising your own self-esteem and processing that. Trying as hard as you can to let it go and form some harmony in your life—manifest harmony and you also receive benefits for that. It will allow you to have Soul growth—your body, the vehicle, will improve, you'll become a higher receptive person, a better transmitter. You become more aware and understand more that is going on with life, self, the messianic self, the Soul, the metaphysical structures in this dimension. Alternatively, astrological awareness if that's your choice. Many times there are major differences between people in the world, those who have re-birthed in the Spirit, and those who have not.

Even people who pretend to be so religious, attend church every week and are really into that—they are still wrapped up in competition, in domination, in root chakra behavior, getting money, power and lust! They think that attending church will absolve that. But there is a definite difference between souls that are re-birthed in the Spirit, and those that are not. Many of you out there are even in mixed level marriages, where you yourself know that you are re-birthed in the Spirit and you are living with a husband or a wife that has that root chakra behavior.

They are still not rebirthed in the Spirit—they haven't evolved. That in itself is clear proof that evolution of the Soul does in fact exist, as we see the difference between peoples' awareness levels, just by checking their behavioral patterns and seeing how locked in they are to that dogmatic thinking they won't let go of. That stubborn thinking that they think is so good for them. On top of that they think they are so smart they will put us down; being spiritual,

metaphysical, into healing, chanting, or meditating is a joke to them. They call us weirdo's. But we're not suffering because we are able to use those processes to help free us, and to help relieve us of some of the pain you can be effected by in this dimension of obsession, the third dimension, the dimension of matter.

This dimension was created as an illusion to offer material pleasures with the truth of this dimension, with the logic of this dimension, with the simplicity of this dimension being just the Spirit. That matter really isn't real, it is a test. So anything dealing with matter is only an obsession to be processed and to get over, to retain that priority of love and spiritual awareness will definitely provide Soul growth, spiritual growth and in a Gestalt sort of manner to help free you from the pain of your life that holds you down. So God bless you if you are into Soul growth philosophies and good luck to you if you are married or going with somebody who is not. It is a mixed marriage or relationship, and many times you are not going to get to the depth of the matter until that other person has his or her rebirth. Lets hope the Harmonic Convergence will help bring about the evolution and rebirth of many, many souls.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Expect a Miracle

This topic, extracted from Farley Malorrus's show on July 20th 1987, discusses how we can all Expect a Miracle just by affirming this as thought within a Mantra.

This topic "Expect a Miracle" is really a seed that I would like to plant inside each of you. I hope this seed will one day propagate, create and spread across this planet, letting the rest of the world know, and all the people know that they are cells of God. They are the God-force. Whatever they do, think, and believe, will in fact become manifest, because all of us do have saintly and messianic powers. You've must believe that if Moses was able to manifest Miracles in the Bible, then you can too. This is portrayed with all those curses that were laid down on Egypt, the Red Sea parting, bread appearing in the desert, and all that stuff. Also, Jesus being able to walk on water, healing people and all the great miracles performed by Mohammed, Buddha, and many of the Masters. I'm telling you that each and every human being that has ever been born on this planet, could be qualified if they worked on the mystical life and learned how to meditate and pray, and be Holistic and Spiritual.

It is Spiritual priority, that Crown chakra behavior, far above the root chakra, or gut level, (the sexual and power chakra behavior). There is really a massive competition and usually people end up dying in that root chakra behavior. If we can pull it the other way, to the other side of the fence, and raise the world consciousness, teach people about the power of God, the power of the mind that they all have, and have them meditate on a mantra so simple, a mantra that is just called "Expect a Miracle," and right now I give you this gift. I hand you this Mantra. I also suggest you read the

Course in Miracles. This book is a whole outline of what the Bible should be about, when it talks about the messianic self inside all of us.

Recognize that the human body is the Temple of the Soul, and the Soul is a particle of God of the God-self, of the God-force and we all have messianic abilities. People seem to forget, the ones who wrote the Bible, like Matthew, Mark, Luke, John the five books of Moses, Moses himself, Paul, these are just people like you, me, and everyone else. The Christ, Jesus and Buddha, Mohammed, Lao Tzu were men too. Saint Joan of Ark, Saint Mary these are all people, humans just like us. People are out there and they are walking around with so much negativity and you know it's even sad that a doctor will go up to someone and say you have cancer, you have AIDs and you are going to die. I mean like come on, does that sound like a holy, sacred way to run your life. I mean frankly, I think that life is sacred, and if you have made some mistakes and have abused this gift of life, then you are probably well aware of the errors you have made.

Quite often, people go through their lives and they are not aware of the stupidity that they live. In fact they will look at people like you and I and they will put us down, because we live our lives in a ceremony, we like to light candles, say prayers or pay penance to the God-force, the great Spirit. Not under a religious organization but under an all-one family of man philosophy that embraces all people, all races, colors, creeds, and all entities and life forces in this Universe, the third dimension, or any dimension. Many people don't like to limit themselves or segregate themselves.

I got a letter from a guy the other day that has literally been in hell. He has been into Black Magic, his brother had

open heart surgery when he was 27 years old, he'd been a drug addict and an alcoholic all of his life. He got shot several times and was in the hospital when he first started to listen to this show. Now he's telling me he has become a Catholic and he likes to read the Bible while smoking pot, and drinking beer. I read these kinds of letters and I think my gosh, people lead their lives so scared, so insecure and frightened and feeling so small.

I'd like to use a little test, I like to go up to a person and ask how tall are you? Then they can use their hand to show me from the ground up how tall they feel. Let me ask you right now. How tall do you feel? Use your hand and show me next to your body. Whether it's a little tiny ant or a little boy or a little girl, or maybe medium size, 12 years, 15 years, or like me do you hold both hands up and glare at that monolith of strength, power, and selflessness that is towering way above you. That is really how you feel about yourself. That is the way you should feel about yourself. Some people say, well Farley, aren't you showing too much ego? There are different ways to analyze ego, really, in this dimension. One kind of ego that is harmful is a selfish, dominant betrayal kind of ego that tries to manipulate and control fellow human beings on this planet. The other kind of ego that I feel is very important and powerful is self-love and family of man love, and feeling of Godliness and messianic self, that will heal self and people around you, it is a selfless approach of ego. So when I say do you see your self way above, towering, I hope you see it in the selfless kind of ego.

When you take a look at your childhood, and raise your hand if you were raised in a negative environment. Just like the many times when I said to my parents, "I want to be president one day," or "I want to have my own radio show," or, "I want to be on television or the movies." The number

of times people whom I held very sacred in my heart came up with, "Farley you really can't do something like that." This is because too many people are made to feel that they are part of the masses and this is why we feel as if we are ant colonies. The defeatism, negativity, insecurity that exists in this world is overwhelming.

The reason it is overwhelming is that people are not aware of the power of God they hold, and the powers of the mind that they bestow whenever they say, think, act or do the action, it manifests. This leads to so much insecurity out there, so much negativity. Why? Because there is an evil-negative force in this dimension, that radiates all that hostility, fear and negativity. Would you believe that on a planet like Earth, where the worst sin on this planet is killing another human being. One of the Ten Commandments being "Thou shalt not kill." Almost every minute on this planet, since the dawn of modern history, say post-Atlantis, that human beings have been killing each other, even right now on this planet, somewhere on Earth someone is being killed by another human being almost every other second. It's happening every day. It's as if the hunt is on, and it's also between male and female, anybody except self, and it seems to be very insane.

People say when does the Golden Age begin, when does The Age of Aquarius begin? And I would have to say, this whole stuff will come to an end (the murder, death and dying) and stop when human kind basically stops killing each other. Many of us can't envision something like that. Well right now a great majority of this country is involved in employment, working in factories of war, that make weapons that kill people. This has been going on for hundreds of years, where people are involved in careers where other people will die. So when we take a look at the

negativity and the defeatist attitude and the horror we have manifested, we forget that as beings we are cells of God.

Whether people are aware that they have the messianic Soul inside them or not makes no difference because a person like a Charles Manson or Adolf Hitler still has the power of God because they are still human. You can misuse this power and totally betray yourself, destroying your personal Karma of course, by hurting another person or yourself or loved one, or killing them. But the thing is, that this is the type of energy that has been propagated way out of control, totally into hysteria, out of control, and this is why we are dealing with the mess we have in today's world.

So why don't you give yourself 20 minutes a day and meditate on the words, Expect-a-Miracle, and see if it doesn't in fact manifest. See if a Miracle doesn't happen in your life. I have seen and helped manifest and experienced many miracles in my life. I have seen people pronounced dead and dying and doctors lay down death sentences on their patients. I have seen it overturned, because of the compassion, power, and incredible force that lies within a persons' heart, (God-force) that they can make manifest. Expect a Miracle and turn around anything that anyone else would try to manifest upon them in their aura, into their lives. It is important that we all recognize that we all have the cell, molecule, the sainthood, the messianic ability to be a prophet, and be likened unto the God-force itself, as long as we learn to manage this energy in a humble selfless fashion. You will lose the energy if you don't, and learn to lose this insecure, defeatist attitude, that's been laid upon us by perhaps thousands of people in our lives, as we try to grow and reach toward the light. Often, a wall rises in front of us and people say you can't, you can't reach toward the light, Astrology doesn't work, or Metaphysic's is wrong, or you are headed the wrong way. How many people try to

stop you from reaching for the light. This is what the great choice of life here on earth is all about in the third dimension.

We are talking today about the mind, the messianic self, the power of God and many people doubt that. Would you believe that if you go up to someone that is into fundamentalist Religion and right away they say no way, you're not God, no way are you God. You don't have that particle of God, Jesus Christ is the son of God, he is God. So whenever I meet up with a person like this, I walk away because I don't wish to discuss it. Frankly, people who are in this area are of the belief that has taken away the power of God within the individual, and placed it elsewhere.

I'll tell you if I had Jesus Christ sitting right here in the station, as a guest on this show, he would tell you the very same thing. Because he is quoted in the Bible that the people on this Earth are all the sons and daughters of God, which points out logically to me that there is none better or worse than the other. That we are all bonded in this messianic force that is incredible, can you imagine what we could do on this planet id all 2 billion of us were aware of the Power of God, in a selfless way. Do you know what would happen? We would finally realize in fact that we really are part of the God-Force.

It's incredible, look at what we are doing to this planet. Just because you have the power of God, if you allow the negative forces in this Universe to control that power, just look at how you'll ravage this planet, and we are ravaging this planet, believe me. We are polluting the air, polluting the ocean and water, killing off beautiful creatures, even people, whales, dolphins, all kinds of animals are being slaughtered, even people are being slaughtered. The ecosystem is being plundered. There are people out there

pleading for the whales, and can you believe there are not enough people out there pleading for people? What about those being slaughtered everyday?

I love the whales they are people too, I love all animals, but the killing has to stop some place, we forget there are wars going on all over the planet right now. This is world war III, talk about a major cover-up. Welcome to world war III people. The definition of World war is when there is a war going on all over the planet, should I point out the hot spots? South East Asia, The Middle East, how about Central America, South America, and cities in the Ghettos in USA. How about all over this country right now, if you don't believe there is a war going on, then ask a policeman somewhere, he will tell you they wear flak jackets, and bullet proof vests. The reason is they are being killed out there, yet people walk around and they are totally oblivious, they only know what they see on the TV set. They turn on the news and see what the media wants to bring them. The media force-feeds and hypnotizes (I'm not saying hypnotism is the best thing either because frankly TV and people who hypnotize people can control your mind). Your mind is God, so when they control your mind they control your power. They control the God-force and its choices on this planet. Just because God exists, doesn't mean that the power of God has to be good, because on this planet the power is often misused and that is why there is so much suffering.

Now if we could just take a simple little mantra, like Expect a Miracle and start to use some more humble, holistic, selfless, self-love, family of man, oneness of God type approaches on this planet. If we could just turn the other cheek and God bless all these other people who are into Religion. There is so much separation, segregation, hate and competition, and I'm tired of people claiming that they

are chosen, and this one is chosen, and this one is the one to believe. If you don't believe in this one, or if you don't believe in this, that or the next thing, something terrible will happen to you. There is something wrong with you, you should be killed or something. Look at the Catholics in Ireland fighting the Protestants, when will it end? It will really only end when we start to go back to the basics, and start to let down all these walls we have conveniently built up. Don't you know people build business's, and they build Religions, and they build organizations, so they can have power, so they can make money, so they can do something with their lives at the cost of other human beings.

No matter what way it is, or what the cost, all those people who would hate me, and say Farley who are you to say that people should be united under the one philosophy of the Great Spirit? Hey! I'm just another one of the Chickens, but I am one who is frankly fed up with the way that things are going. If the systems and institutions we had now were so good or wonderful, then we wouldn't have the problems or the killings, murdering in the streets, the slaughter, the hate, the malice, the greed, and the competition that we have on this planet.

So once again I go back to a very simple basic thought of Expect a Miracle and recognize the force inside you. Ask any American Indian about the Great Spirit and they'll tell you, or, call me on (310) 415-9222 and I'll tell you how to pick up the Silver Birch Philosophies, it is all there spelled out for you. The power is with the individual. The power of God lies within the individual and there is no single human being that has ever been born that is above or below another human being. We are all equal in the force of God that dwells within the hearts minds of all men and women. When we finally reach a level of consciousness, when this fact is obvious, then the suffering will be over. That is what the

Age of Aquarius is all about, but may take a few years to take hold.

Expect a Miracle

Love is all You Need

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

The God-Self

The God-Self, extracted from Farley's show on the 29th May 1987, explains our relationship with the God-Self and the Spirit of God.

Sometimes when you plug into your Messianic or God-Self you kind of leave behind your individuality, so it can be a little frightening here. You have to be really ready to leave behind your individuality. So it is no wonder that people have trouble letting go of their humanity. Getting in touch with the Messianic self or the God-Self is the highest level of human consciousness. It acts as a bridge;, the God-Self is the bridge between God and man.

The messianic self allows you to plug the Spirit of man, into the Spirit of God and channel or relate to God, or try to. The Higher-self, the messianic self, and the God-Self in my opinion is the I-Am force. The force that is the basic force to our identity and triggers our animation; the body.

The higher you get into messianic consciousness, spiritual awareness, and the evolution of your Soul, the more you will plug into the family of man. This is united, bonded, as one with God, one with humanity, and as one with the entire Universe. Actually feeling the hearts and minds of billions of people on this planet and entities beyond this galaxy and this dimension. So that's one of the things you become aware of when you plug into the God-Self.

If you ever do reach messianic consciousness, where you do become aware of your God-Self (the particle inside you), then you can literally plug into all levels of consciousness at all dimensions and levels of thought, all levels of the multi-dimensional self, or be completely aware within you. This state is the epitome of all compassion, all truth, authentic

love, leaving the self and the identity behind; and actual disappearance of individuality, separation of being an individual, plugging more into being the whole. Like a puzzle piece fitting into the God force. It is a detachment of the self, a total selflessness. As humans we are conditioned to perceive the individual so it becomes frightening to let that go. It means giving up individuality, freedom, idealization, but the more evolved you become you leave behind the individual and embrace the whole. Every Soul has its own vibration.

The reason each Soul has its own vibration is that in separating from the oneness of God, the Soul induces a conflicting desire; one is to return, and the other is to separate from the higher plane to experience life in this dimension. Sometimes, due to resolution of karmic debt, one is forced to return to absolve past life actions. The level of desire therefore, and the type of experience is generally always unique.

The more evolved a Soul is in this dimension, the greater the pain one can experience (if we get off track) in order to reach the pinnacle of ones' existence here. This is why Metaphysics can be more readily accepted by those of a more evolved nature. When we have absolved our Karma, and can dissolve all external desires, such as the material, the emotional securities, and possessions in general, and when we can embrace ourselves as being one with God, then we are ready to leave this dimension forever.

In leaving, and ascending into higher realms, some may choose to return someday, to assist others in their evolutionary journey. This is often necessary, as many souls can become trapped in this dimension; caught in a never ending wheel of instinctive actions that constantly create Karma unto themselves.

The conscious mind is virtually incapable of understanding very much beyond this dimension. The subconscious mind acts as an interface to both the intuitive higher mind and the Soul or God-Self. The subconscious mind also acts a video recorder for the conscious mind. The conscious mind is mortal, but the God-Self is immortal. When we die, we experience a life review so that the God-Self can take that record to the Akashic Stream—a place where all information and events in the Universe are stored. The reason the conscious mind is incapable of understanding very much beyond this dimension is simple to the Soul, but difficult for the conscious mind to embrace.

The limited understanding of the conscious is connected to Reincarnation cycles, evolution, physical environment, conditioning patterns, and the history connected to why we are here at all. When man initially embarked on an Earthly sojourn, eager souls, collectively inspired by their own light of God, deemed that the chance for survival in this dimension and the new world, would be at the price of the memory of self—all of this occurring millions of years ago.

If all humans remembered their past lives, there would be chaos, because the physical laws here denote certain forms of separateness. Part of our survival is connected to family or group patterns that involve learning and teaching with others. Living within different areas of the globe, without sophisticated technology, created tribes and different cultures with unique languages. As we have seen throughout the history of man (and in extreme circumstances), survival of the species can generate violent behavior at times, particularly as we distance ourselves apart from one another and further from the source.

So we have come a long way in the last million years or so, and we have experienced a number of souls who have

evolved permanently into higher realms. These beings incarnated as Christ, Buddha, Mohammed, Lao Tzu, etc. We can all aspire to these levels of consciousness, and it is the essence of my message within this book. There are also many topics that I give on the radio, to explain how one can develop and embrace the oneness of God; how to let go of the blocks that hinder our personal growth.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Good versus Evil

Good versus Evil aired on June 29, 1987. Farley talks about the future of the world, and the individuals' involvement as we strive to overcome the negative forces in our lives that sometimes prevent us from being good.

If only good existed, without evil having a chance to rise up, we probably wouldn't understand the term 'good.' I can't imagine evil rising up without any good to counter it. The fact is of course, that good and evil coexists in this dimension. It is vital to understand with this subject that in order for good to overcome evil, evil must overcome evil itself first, with good left remaining and hopefully a survivor.

However, a long time ago beings abused the power of God, this power of love (understanding that we do share a oneness). What they wanted to do was create selfishness and obsession, to de-emphasize the power of God and the power of love. This was to create an illusion of separation so that these evil individuals could dominate their fellow beings down here. To manipulate them to believe that they were separate and alone, and away from the source.

Many people fight and die on this planet because of their separation and segregation of religious and political beliefs. Throughout the concept of time in this dimension, people have lost the truth, lost the love and the light. This is why there is so much suffering on this planet. Because there are evil, dark, belial forces out there that would like to instead of restoring the love principle on this planet, make people believe that they need something other than themselves. I wonder what will happen in the world as basically good people strive to be peaceful, pacifistic, pleasant, calm, meditative and spiritual. It always seems as if evil is armed

to the teeth, very aggressive. So one may wonder how this spiritual sage-type person in a Roman-style arena will overcome the gladiator.

It is the power of the individual that is the power of God which will eventually restore true harmony to the planet one day. It's crazy to have all these nuclear weapons on a planet occupied by one being in the guise of the views of billions. Can you imagine God sitting in a house that would destroy him—it doesn't make sense does it?

No matter where you go, there will still be people that will be New Age and Metaphysical types, and they will still want to place the emphasis in someone other than themselves. I think Jesus, Moses and Mohammed and Buddha are very important concepts, but there is no spiritual difference between these beings and you—you are God, just as they are. When we get to a point when people make up their minds and accept this, then that's when the suffering, anxiety, struggling and the loneliness, insecurity and low self esteem will end. It's simple, logical and basic philosophy.

I do a lot of thinking about life and the world situation, history, the future, life, death and nuclear war. Astrologically, if we do not disarm by 1993 when Uranus and Neptune go into Aquarius for many years, the odds of a nuclear war, or any kind of world related war, is very high. So the good verses evil that has really raped us throughout history, by killing and slaughtering millions of people in the competition of war, is going to come to a peak around 1993 and beyond the year 2000. It is a good idea that we have either abolished war on this planet or that we have at least abolished weapons of mass destruction.

The chance of an accidental nuclear war with two large planets Uranus and Neptune in the sign of accidents and humanity, can be high or low. One nuclear bomb could spoil your whole day of course. Hopefully there will be some sanity on this planet by the time 1993 approaches. We should make some major headway in getting Astrology across to the masses. The world leaders will take into account what is going on and will have yet another Geneva Convention and finally abolish nuclear weapons as a total blaspheme on humanity. Why even have a doomsday machine like nuclear bombs when this great grand conjunction of Uranus and Neptune in Aquarius strikes. Saturn will be in Aquarius first, and that will be a big enough test as it is.

Saturn is the planet of Karma which in that sign of accidents and humanity means that technology must be for the benefit of humanity. Otherwise, we'll be shocked into finally getting it right, and forced into finally doing something for humanity. Saturn in Aquarius transit begins in 1991, 92 and 93. In April 1995, Uranus goes into Aquarius (so we must be disarmed by then); it will fluctuate between Capricorn and Aquarius by retrograde motion in 1996. It will stabilize in Aquarius in 1998 and Neptune will enter Aquarius around New Years. These major planets will be conjunct in Aquarius in 1998 to 1999 and beyond the year 2000. Even Saturn is a temperamental placing in Aquarius (it was in Aquarius in 1962, 63 and 64, and that's when the Vietnam project was heating up). Events are coming to a head and are being focused as we approach the year 2000. Aquarius transits can instigate strange vibrations for those of us on the planet.

Metaphysically speaking, if governments and people are evil, Karma and humanity will make its mark during 1991 and beyond the year 2000. The question looms because of

the Persian Gulf situation with USA and countries of that region, and if any blood is shed, they swear to retaliate with rivers of blood. When you consider the consciousness of the world leaders today concerning war, its technology, strategy and such, it is kind of frightening. It makes you wonder along the lines of world consciousness, how in the heck are we going to win? How is world consciousness going to overcome some of this fanatic drive and fanatically struggle to demolish and destroy and create rivers of blood? It is quite frightening, and looking at our current state there is definitely an internal struggle of good verses evil. So the question is, what are we going to do about it? What is going to happen? How will it all be resolved so we survive and have an age of consciousness, the golden age of awareness on this planet, of peace and love and the family of man?

An interesting point I'd like to mention; Saturday this happened, and as spiritual as I'd like to be, I can get very upset, aggravated, and lose my temper too. I was docking a 27 foot, 9000 lb. craft. When you're coming down into your slip and you don't have much room to dock it, you assume the slip is empty and you can get right in with one motion. Well, I was making my move when I saw a craft docked in my spot. You can't imagine all the anger, rage and venom that shot forth from me in a split second. So here I am trying to avoid hitting 6 or 7 other boats because someone else parked where he had no business being. So we all have a struggle of good verses evil when we least expect it, and it was difficult to ask this guy to please move his boat in a friendly manner while I am juggling mine around in such a limited space. So it isn't any wonder that the incredible struggle is going on and has reached huge proportions of good verses evil on this planet and it is rather frightening. Often, when you think about good verses evil on a planet, you have to think about good verses evil inside yourself.

Sometimes it's hard to tell the difference, believe it or not between good and evil.

Before Watergate happened we look at a president like Nixon and think he's like a saint; he's our president and like a God. People put Reagan up on a pedestal before this Iran scam happened, and sometimes you don't know what is good or evil; and even when you get an outcome, you're not sure. It gets darn frightening to tell the difference. I compare this to the bible prophecy of Christ verses Anti-Christ. If we ever have to make that choice between what is good and what is evil, which is basically what the Christ/Anti-Christ philosophy is all about, how will you know which one is right and which one is wrong? If it was meant to be that easy, do you think it would be in the bible and prophesied like that? Any choice between good and evil is going to be a tough one.

Those who manipulate and steal and hurt you, are usually the gentle ones who pretend to be bearing gifts, until they corner you and rip you off and then the truth comes out that this isn't so good—it's evil. This is the thing I love about life and the way it is set up as Karma. This means that whatever goes out as an energy force will definitely come back. People who promote evil are themselves evil, or negative, and they are going to get their just due. If people try to be dominant and aggressive, it will blow up literally in their face. Unfortunately there might have to be a war or two on this planet before evil wipes itself out. I wish there were another alternative to that, but logic dictates events with the world armed to the teeth; especially now in the third world. Many insane lunatics and fanatics who preach violence, war, aggression and terrorism will probably end up wiping each other out before good actually does rise up and survive.

I believe that 'good' will win and that the Law of Karma will be the resolve on this planet, on a world wide scale. This will allow 'good' to prevail over evil and hopefully not after some horrible aftermath of some insane battle or aggression. It is difficult sometimes to recognize good over evil; for instance, just because a certain good is good now, it doesn't always mean it will be good. People and situations change. My hope is that we outlaw nuclear weapons and that way the whole planet will not be the price for some kind of Karmic rebellion or warfare that might stretch planet wide. If there is going to be a war, I hope it won't be a world-wide catastrophe where everybody dies.

It seems almost impossible with leaders like Gadaffi, the Ayatollah or some of the dictators in the world to reach a near nirvana golden age of consciousness state on this planet, unless all of these people can transform. Somehow we have created these leaders. They either aspire to fill a vacuum, or because of an injustice initially. Sometimes I compare the Earth to a person, an entity that has gone astray. I like to look at this planet as a whole, because there is a side to this planet that is very spiritual, sacred and very whole. However, there is another side to this planet that is totally self-destructive, very angry, very stubborn and very warlike. It is just as if there is an angel and a devil on each one of our shoulders, so it is with our planet also.

When I take a look at very loving caring people, a Pisces for example, I may be looking at a drug addict or an alcoholic deeply under the influence of quaaludes, cocaine, marijuana, alcohol, uppers or downers or whatever. These people are struggling with the good and evil inside of them, and the evil seems to dominate as they literally seem to get possessed. They take all these drugs and become totally

wrecked, ruining their lives. Consequently, they can become thieves, murderer's and criminals, which is disgusting.

If you are an alcoholic, or drug addict, you have three choices: quit, go to jail or die. What eventually happens to these people is that they will gradually bottom out, and then be forced to make that choice—life or death? When they bottom out, often it is because of a trauma; one too many drunk driving arrests, confrontations, bloodshed, fighting with their loved ones, relatives, strangers or even victimless people. They reach that point where they must choose life or death. I hate to think of the planet in those terms, but when I do, I see it as one consciousness or entity; then I know that we are literally going to have to bottom out until we reach the point where we make that choice. You don't want to bottom out with nuclear weapons in your pockets either. This is why they should be outlawed to protect us in case we do bottom out and it does come to a war on a massive scale. That way, maybe the evil factions on this planet will wipe themselves out. Then good still rise up to survive in what is left.

I hope we will disarm before the Aquarius transits in 1991. If we have to bottom out, people of a higher consciousness (new-age family of man venue) will be able to rise up and overpower this planet with consciousness, peace and love instead of with weapons. That is the way we could emerge into the new Golden age of man, and the Earth will literally shift dimensional patterns. That is what I think will happen to earth. I think it will go through this trauma, and the aftermath of that will be this glowing golden age which will last thousands of years on this planet and I do have the faith and the hope that we can do it. It won't be a milk walk, but I think we can handle it individually and collectively.

The Harmonic Convergence

This topic broadcast on July 16, 1987 discusses the exact Astrological Aspects that were happening back then, the spiritual and metaphysical ramifications, the Rapture factor, the extraterrestrial factor which is involved in this convergence.

On August 16th and 17th 1987, a grand conjunction called the Harmonic Convergence occurs that consists of a number of planets in Leo that trines Jupiter in Aries, and also trines Saturn and Uranus in Sagittarius. This event initiates a spiritual humanity factor and mother Earth, which restores Mother Earth's' identity and spiritual nature as we converge harmonically in a major unification of souls with purpose on this planet.

Angie Thompson of Astral computing in San Diego sent the Astrology Hour an article about the Harmonic Convergence which reads as follows:

Harmonic Convergence; a planetary Art event of unprecedented scale, will be performed by artistically inspired people at numerous sites world wide which includes of course Mt. Shasta and Joshua Tree (and actually a sacred site could be inside your own heart too), on August 16th and 17th 1987. Dubbed the biggest global happening ever, the purpose of Harmonic Convergence is to create a Global signal of synchronized human intention, acting on behalf of a positive future for planet Earth.

From tribal villages to urban industrial centers, the success of Harmonic Convergence will depend upon community grass roots efforts that draw upon celebrity endeavors, and collective artistic outpourings of all kinds. Concerts, rituals; dance, theater events, radio programs, kite flying and outdoor extravaganzas of every sort will create a Global

Village Fair, woven together by an electronic media into a unique celebration that promises to raise the human Spirit, through a single collective experience.

The purpose of extending the event from Sunday into Monday is to demonstrate the celebrity nature into the human experience which can be expanded into all aspects of everyday life. According to Doctor Jose Arguelas of Boulder Colorado, Harmonic Convergence will pick up where Earth day left off. While Earth day in 1970 launched the Ecology movement and a new awareness of spaceship Earth, he says the Harmonic Convergence will launch an even more significant awareness, that of Earth of a living conscious organism entity. We humans provide the nervous system of this organism Earth, and right now Earth is saying 'hey!' the way things are going I'm a nervous wreck, do something different. The impact of the perception of the Living Earth on our planetary role and purpose according to Argueles, will have far reaching effects on our social evolution, nothing else has worked so far in solving the problems of militarism, environmental pollution and social discontent. So why not give Art, artist and the creative Spirit a try.

Lets take a look at where the planets will be on August 16th & 17th. It's interesting that all the trines will be starting about August 9th, when the Sun trines Saturn in Sagittarius (Sun in Leo, Saturn in Sagittarius). Venus will be in Leo, trine Saturn and Sagittarius. Mars will be in Leo just passing the trine of Saturn in Sagittarius. As we get closer to the 16th of August, Mercury will be in Leo still trine Saturn in Sagittarius. So there is a significant amount of fire as we note Sun, Mercury, Venus, Mars Jupiter, Saturn and Uranus; all the planets except Neptune and Pluto, which are exactly sextile (not exact but in positive configuration to each other) Neptune in Capricorn and Pluto in Scorpio. We

have seven planets in fire and on the 12th and 13th of August, we also have the Moon in fire, so that would be a total of eight, so I wonder why they didn't pick the 13th to get the Moon in there too? Moon Will be in Gemini on the 16th and 17th of August, and it will be Moon oppose Saturn at sundown on the 17th of Aug. The date correlates with the end of the Aztec and Mayan Calendars. But still, that is a lot of power.

Astrologically speaking, anybody that has Fire in their chart, if anybody you know has been stubborn or negative toward Astrology, or psychic or spiritual awareness, then this should nip that in the bud. What we are talking about here is the Aquarian Age, because the Leo polarity (the opposite to Leo) is Aquarius, and Aquarius does reflect clarity of higher consciousness thought, higher intelligence overall, more awareness and humanity. Also, the bonding of male and female on this planet—the family of man—a Leo polarity with Sun, Mercury, Venus and Mars in wonderful aspect to the Jupiter in Aries, further aspecting Saturn and Uranus in Sagittarius.

What's happening here is there is going to be a triggering of consciousness on this planet. You see a lot of people are going to finally come to grips with their Spirit. Now there are many of you out there who listen to the Astrology Hour who are faithful charter members, who listen every day no matter what happens. At 12-noon, you turn on the program, you learn and you grow, so a lot of us have a massive head start. Meanwhile the rest of the planet is going to be subject to what we call mass re-birth, meaning all the people out there, for example Pluto in Leo, those born in 1940 through the mid-50's. People in their late twenties, thirties and forties right now, who have Saturn, Uranus and Neptune in Sagittarius, are having a magnificent Saturn effect factor during the Harmonic

Convergence. Also, people who have Neptune in Leo, some of the older generation born in the thirties.

It is interesting how in this century, when we take a look at fire locations in people's charts; for example Uranus was in Leo in 1956, to 1961 and parts of 62. So a massive generation is affected by this Grand Fire effect. This is millions of people. Jupiter in Aries, another fire sign, 1963 and 1964—they are affected by it. Jupiter in Leo, 1966, 67, part of 68—these are affected. Moving on, Neptune entered Sagittarius in 1970, then for 12 years till 1982—this is more fire here. We also have Neptune in fire, in Leo, earlier in the century (while Saturn was in Leo 1915 to 1917); Neptune stayed in Leo till 1928. Uranus was in fire 1927 to 1936. Therefore, many people out there have Uranus, Neptune and Pluto in fire signs. Many of us have Jupiter and Saturn in fire signs. There are Leos Sagittarians', Arians, the Moon signs, rising signs and some of us with planets in Fire. So the majority of the people on this planet are being given an awesome spiritual opportunity during the month of August 1987, more than ever before.

Of course you could blow the transit with obsessions. You can blow this transit and take August 1987 and make it that month to meet your relationships, get married, start business' to make money. My opinion is, and a strong intuition I also feel, is the Rapture in the Bible, I do believe the rapture effect will happen. I believe that whatever your choices are, philosophically, mentally and emotionally, will effect whether or not you will fit a qualification of the rapture, I hope and pray that there will not be a war, or a great struggle on this planet. I'm sure you also hope and pray for this.

I wish there was a way to beam the world leaders, dictators and bureaucrats to a big starship, sit them down, and show

them the truth, because spiritually the leadership on this planet does not reflect the needs of humanity. I know this is far fetched, so I think that if the philosophy in the Bible is correct, then what we are due for is a potential trauma on this planet. I tend to think that the reason for the spiritual surge going on now is because we are being offered the great qualification; we are being offered the choice, that will qualify us for the Rapture effect, mentioned in the final chapter of the Bible. Frankly, the rapture in my opinion is an effect that will strike at hundreds of millions of people on this planet, and remove them from the danger, in case there is some kind of a world wide catastrophe. I believe that the major qualification for Rapture effect will be a spiritual priority type person, meaning just like the movie Cocoon. The courage of the older people on the spaceship—they were able to leave everything behind. The clothes they wore were all they were allowed to take.

This Harmonic Convergence could be a wonderful new beginning, without a doubt. But in the meantime it is not that I want you to say to yourself, "Well, Farley, what if none of this happens, and what if there isn't a Rapture effect? What about my business, my money, my assets, my love life and all this stuff?" The questions will continue to come even today, when people will still say "Farley, what about my career, relationships and Love life?" The point is with this show, almost more than any other Astrology show I've ever done, is to let you know something is happening in this dimension; it is localized on Earth. Earth is a very special, powerful planet; it is being looked at right now by higher consciousness beings, by inter-terrestrial entities and by the God-force itself as a planet that is going through a major re-birth, transformation and metamorphosis. Hopefully not traumatic, but the way we are sitting on this powder keg it's still possible.

We must recognize that, so it is up to us to recognize that people on this planet are being confronted with a major choice. No matter what you think that choice is, one of the bottom lines would have to do with spiritual priority, understanding and respecting the God-Self within. The messianic qualities that all people on this planet hold, endear to them; whether they know it or not, we are all bonded under the oneness of God. No matter what happens during this convergence we must understand that we are intimately bonded to the God-Self inside this planet also. The God-Self that exists everywhere in every essence, every cell and atom in every dimension is united by a God-bond, God-force, the Great Spirit; we have waited too long not to recognize this bonding Force. So what I see happening during this Harmonic Convergence in my opinion, I see hundred's of millions of people being given the choice of Spiritual evolution at that point, to let go of their obsessions, their addictions, their desires, and finally to give credence to the fact that there is a lot more out there than they sense to be true.

There are literally millions of people who give no serious thought to metaphysics, Astrology, to the oneness of God, or the family of man. People are trapped in all kinds of dogma (Religion, material possessions, relationship dogmas'); people who would put their life on the line for an obsession, which I don't think is very healthy. People who put their life on the line for money, career, etc., are not very spiritual; but during the three week period in August, when the fire trines strike, I am so happy that I am a Leo, with four planets in fire, one in Sagittarius. Those of you with an abundance of fire in your chart may be prepped to become teachers, guides, or messengers in this very important year of 1988.

It is sad that so many people are trapped inside of their own loneliness, selfishness, and obsessions, they are being held down and anchored very harshly by their own desires. The hand in the cookie jar is the example I will never stop using. When it does get to the point when you have to make choices between your home, car, family, bank account, all the riches and fame you've acquired, and that spaceship in the sky. When that being will beckon you and say "Come, come with us now." When that rapture effect happens, and literally hundreds of millions of people suddenly disappear off this planet, it will leave the rest of the selfish, obsessed and dogmatic group behind. This is what is portrayed in the Bible, in the last chapter of the Rapture. I think you will understand why you have gone through what you have gone through, and why it is so hard to let go of our obsessions, and why we constantly seem to be tested with love, sex, romance, relationships, career, money and the questions will never end.

I have previously explained how the Christ force was the spiritual God who was in, or within us all. And as we evolved to that, it would be the true Christ within our self, that we would have to recognize and accept as a spiritual priority above and beyond anything, singularly or individualized, that we could accept as an individual as a Christ on this planet. The Harmonic Convergence is a trigger for an incredible spiritual re-birth on our planet, involving the whole planet, bonding to mother Earth for a major spiritual surge. I'm not sure how it's going to happen; whether it's going to be the Rapture effect, whether it actually happens during August, or whether seeds are sown for a gradual change over the next few years. Something is happening—we're all right in the middle of it—we have to think about the family of man and that is what the age of Aquarius is all about.

The Intuitive Higher Mind

The Intuitive Mind extracted from Farley's shows on the 27th May 1987 and February 28th 1889. He discusses the part of our mind that is responsible for the link to our higher selves and the psychic or intuitive feelings we experience.

That part of us between our conscious mind and our higher mind, that has the sum total knowledge of all our past lives; all of our reincarnations and that Karmic bank. It's what we plug into when we are psychic or intuitive, when we have feelings that we know are right, that are right. The part of us that allows us to channel ourselves and allows us to get in touch with our higher-self or Spirit guides. It's also the area of the mind of the multi-dimensional self or where the sacred metaphysical knowledge lies including Astrology. It has much to do with shaping the destiny of each individual lifetime and filtering the consciousness from the intuitive mind to the conscious mind.

There are several designations or levels of consciousness, when we talk about human beings. What we experience or identify to be conscious reality is really the tip of the iceberg of massive proportion, potentially and literally God-like ability. However, down here in the conscious state we tend to limit ourselves. We tend to be sometimes defeatist, negative or self destructive due to our conditioning. The separation that we have down here on this dimension can induce these negative feelings and feelings of being small and insignificant. The truth of the matter is that we are not small and not insignificant; we are plugged into a mega-being, a mega-entity, the God-Force of incredible proportions. The road to getting through to understanding your legacy, your connection to this force, to the I-Am force inside each person, is that we are literally a portion of this God particle in its simplest human form.

Down here in these vehicles, in these human bodies, we are literally struck dumb or led to believe that we are individuals. We lead lives where we feel that we are alone. However, the truth of the matter is that the more aware you become, the more intuitive you become, and the more you plug into other parts of your mind that are not readily visible in this dimension in this awareness state. The higher you do plug into that mind, the more you become qualified to evolve to those higher levels depending on your Karmic state.

The attainment level of growth will depend on how you treat your body, along with the level of self-love and Universal-love. Also, how you live your life and make your choices. You are granted a graduation, to qualify into higher levels of awareness, and higher levels of intuition. Beyond this dimension lies the rest of our mind, or the over mind or the God-self, the higher mind. There is a bridge between the conscious mind and the higher mind, levels of mind consciousness that will connect us to the higher mind. That bridge is called the intuitive mind.

This is the result of my years of research and meditation. Because I am human, I believe the over mind dwarfs what ever could exist in the human mind even if you think and feel like a human being of a God-like or Messianic quality. You've got to believe that once you detach and let go completely of the material existence and are able to leave the body and you plug into the over mind, the over-Soul, the God Self—you merge with the oneness of God that you share with all entities, beings and organisms in the entire Universe. By escaping the physical existence in this third dimension, no matter who you are, no matter what Christ-like being you might think you are, then you've got to believe that our potential in the human form is dwarfed by what exists in higher levels. You have to allow yourself to

plug into the connection of all consciousness through out the entire Universe.

Now there are a few ways to get in touch with your intuitive mind of course., Meditation is the best. Many people have a natural bridge or a natural connection to their intuitive mind, and we call them intuitive people or Psychic. Sometimes when people channel Spiritual Guides or their higher-self it is because they have in fact tuned into their intuitive mind and learned the exercises that enabled them to channel information from the higher mind and the intuitive mind in this dimension. Or we may channel beings of like nature, Spirit Guides of a holy nature at higher levels which the intuitive mind allows us to receive transmission of a holy nature, which is what the Silver Birch books are all about. Silver Birch is an angelic American Indian guide that channeled spiritual information through a man called Maurice Barbanel for some sixty years, starting during the early part of this century in England. Many books were written about Silver Birch's teachings as transcribed by the Hannen Swaffer's Home circle group of which Maurice Barbanel was a part.

Now there are other ways to get in touch with the intuitive mind, which is when you are sleeping. When unconscious, you lose your consciousness and your astral-body goes back into the natural intuitive state, where the intuitive mind lies, and plugs into the dream world—which has a lot to do with intuitive consciousness in my opinion. Also, if you should die, or right before a birth and if you are qualified to go beyond the next level of consciousness, this is similar to Earth which is like a limbo state. You go into the light which is the bridge into the intuitive level where the Akashic stream of consciousness and the Akashic records lie. The Akashic records features the sum total of all of your experiences, from all of your past lives including all of your

thoughts, all of your words and all of your actions. No matter how insignificant you think they are. This is what you might call an incredible past life regression. When you die and you go into the Light and you qualify to absorb this information, then you are truly plugging into your intuitive mind. The intuitive mind is where all the sacred Astrological, metaphysical, and spiritual knowledge lies, as well as your Karmic records concerning all of your past lives and Reincarnation throughout eternity not just the human experience but all, because we are talking about an eternal situation with a powerful force, the God-force.

You've got to believe we've gone through numerous alien type experiences, above and beyond human experience. There is quite an incredible wealth of information to plug into the intuitive mind which we all are attached to that bridges to the Higher mind. Often I will tell people that one of the fascinating parts of getting into the Astrology science was that I was able to plug into this vast wealth of Astrological knowledge that I had in my intuitive mind and that was delivered to me, by my intuitive mind—that proved to me that Astrology was real and it did work. I took up Astrology and meditation simultaneously, and during my first week of mediation I had such a miracle, a vision, an experience which was an identification with this intuitive mind—the bridge to the Higher self, that without even reading any books I plugged into this knowledge. So one of the purposes of me doing this show everyday is to hope that some of you out there will take up meditation.

So when people plug into that intuitive part of their minds, it will allow them to literally understand this information delivered to them—which helps them to validate Astrology, metaphysics, sacred knowledge, intuitive mind, their psychic self , their God-self and their multi-dimensional self. This is a very, very powerful effect. So if you thought that

getting your Astrology interpretations done was minor league from us, then forget it, because this is hard core stuff, for people who want to know and experience cosmic self-realization in the Cosmic fold. As a human being we have to learn things, almost like a computer and we are pulling from information and experiences. At higher levels of consciousness in the intuitive and higher mind, there is a vast wealth of information that is pulled from all lifetimes, all people throughout history, with experiences that are unbelievable, in how much information is there. The thing about Astrology, metaphysics, life, death, God, family, love, sex and stuff—they are things we have to learn down here in this dimension.

This should be a very interesting subject for you—those of you that have a mind. Do you remember when you had a mind? That's a good question. I was discussing with a friend earlier about the brain and how people go in circles and all of a sudden, I reached forward and pulled this topic out—I thought "Hummm, that's very curious, finding out something here that I never was really aware of ,that I am too conscious." I am too much into my conscious mind, my conscious thoughts. And I'm too centered inside my brain and focused on my left brain. You know we get into trouble, if you've ever been in a position where you either feel like a know-it-all; or someone you know thinks they're a know-it-all, or someone you know, or yourself, is in a dogmatic frame of thinking. In other words where somehow, some way, they formed a bottom line or they think they know the answer.

If you've ever gone into circles with people because for some reason they keep coming out with the same stimulus, the same catalyst, the same discussion, the same subject; and they won't change or shift their opinion or the attitude on it, and they keep going round and round and round with

you. Meanwhile, they stay in their conscious mind left brain and you are in your conscious mind left brain where nothing is going to get solved. This is the true definition of the Gemini force, which concerns itself with the brain, the mind, psychology, and communication, ideas, thoughts, creative forces and stuff like that. When we focus on the brain and inside the left brain, inside our bodies, we are typically being physically conscious minded people, or in our logical mind set—what appears to be the logical part of ourselves.

Well, I've developed an alternative theory as far as thought patterns, brain and mind development, and that is by going beyond the brain or by stepping outside of it. Now this is an interesting topic for me because you know what? I think some of the reasons why if I do have problems in relationships, with my family in my career, or with everyday occurrences, it would be that I'm too focused in my logical mind. I talked to a former friend of mine recently who the last time I saw him we were both excited and yelling at each other and after a year and a half later he didn't change. He was still excited and yelling at me, and if somebody is excited and yelling at you, or trying to dictate to you, you'd better believe that there is not a lot of channeling. They are not into their intuitive right brain higher self. They are focused in the computer bank in the middle of their head, and they are using their memories and the data that they have absorbed in this life time, which might not also be positive energy.

Often the energy that we refer to in our brains (and from the data we've received) is either brain-washed or conditioned to us by either society or families, friends, schools or whatever. The information that we pull in from the logical conscious mind, in the intellectual left brain thinking, is stuff that we are absorbing in our everyday life in this lifetime. So, the right brain is the more intuitive,

higher self, channeling, psychic, and spiritual side. The left brain being the more conscious, logical, intellectual, and pulling data in the current life cycle. Right brain thinking is the ability to react beyond your brain, into the higher self, into the ether and pull from a source that goes beyond the limitations of this lifetime and into a realm of open-mindedness. This realm is actually void of dogma and stubborn thinking. You are pulling and connecting to a part of yourself that will give you a break and will also give you an idea, help, hint, or a tip that can allow you to get through a certain life situation with less difficulty, with more flow and with optimum happiness.

The Gemini factor in the mind is not at all bad. In fact without the Gemini factor we would have no use of our left brain at all and we wouldn't be able to function. We wouldn't have any responses at all; we wouldn't be able to think, eat, dress, write, talk, type, or any of that stuff. So the Gemini factor is absolutely essential in communion with and in cooperation with, the right brain function—the antenna function—which reaches out into the higher realms of thought and thinking into our souls' pattern—into our souls' banks.

Why is it that Farley Malorrus will only reach out for a topic right before I go on the air? And when I get off the air, many people say, "Farley, you don't seem like the same kind of person on the radio." You know it's true, I go into a different type of preparation in the morning—I usually fast on water or on juice, I usually don't eat any solid foods and I usually get into a real major, calm-centered state in the car, so I can reach out when I'm driving in kind of what I call an auto meditation, which I don't suggest you try unless you know what you're doing. Where I'm able to be in control with my conscious mind, and drive the car, but still reach forward for a topic and allow it to be poured into me

from that part of myself, just exactly as this topic is being poured in and channeled out. If you were in the car with me, you would be aware that I did absolutely nothing to prepare for this topic today, which is pretty much what I do with most of the topics; they are just kind of something that is sent forth.

Well, I think that before I go out on a date, or maybe before I get ready to be with somebody special or a friend, or somebody in my family that I should actually go through some of this similar preparation. Ground myself, center myself, calm myself, reach out with my right brain with that antenna to my intuitive mind, and my higher-self, and use that function in my everyday life. Not just when I'm on the radio, or when I meditate, or when I'm alone. So I think the problem that many of us have is that we ride around and walk around with this sack of garbage that is harbored in the left brain, in the conscious mind, in the intelligent mind. That can be so hostile, violent, negative, improper, unbeneficial and not healthy for our life styles. Garbage that people have poured into our minds as gullible, vulnerable, even naive types, that love and respect the teachers we've known, the parents that we've lived with, the relatives, friends, brothers and sisters we've dealt with—and we tend to take much this information as gospel.

People walk around in society with these books, no matter who and where they are, and say this is the word right here. You are raised generally in certain religious or philosophical situations, and people tell you a particular word, or a particular truth. Then you get put into a particular situation that can be rather uncomfortable in case one day in your life, you find out that the truth is not as the word dictated. That in fact it's a lie and that there is only further truth. What are you supposed to do with that mind set in your left brain that's been anchored there through

years of acceptance? Do you see my point? You know you go through this stuff when you're searching, when you're seeking, and when you're dealing with input data to your mind as a child—and also as an adult.

Sometimes you have to go through an awesome psychological and spiritual process to dump these mind sets in the left brain—in the conscious mind, in the intellectual mind—that have control of us, that hold us as slaves, and that hold us down. Often times, if not all the time, whenever we are our most upset, whenever we are our most obsessed, whenever we are our most selfish, whenever we get into a position where we want, we need, we lust, we are totally being the logical mind. You are not reaching at all into the higher-self. Because the higher self would say "Forget it Farley. It doesn't matter; you're a Spirit and that's all you ever were and it's all you'll ever be, so why let third dimensional life get to you? It's bull! It's a bunch of bologna; your worried too much about this."

So I feel it's very important for me to deliver this philosophy, and to let you know that I believe that this philosophy exists. Although the foundation to the Astrology Hour is never forming any bottom lines, never closing your mind or developing fanaticism, but keeping your mind open to possibilities, to potentials and to situations that could open your mind up to understanding further truth, more than truth—beyond the truth of what you already know.

I don't like to be the type of person like I was as a child, where people will teach me and say, "Well Farley, one plus three equals four." When I get older I might find that one plus three equals six—I'm going to believe what they taught me but I'm not going to allow it to inhibit my personal progress, my growth, or my happiness. So what do you do? We may find ourselves being controlled by a Gemini factor,

and find ourselves irritable, anxious, upset, or not balanced psychologically, and being stricken by anxieties. Well, part of the meditation process is learning how to reach beyond into your aura, and beyond your aura, and think out there. It's a very simple procedure, if you're conscious of your eyes and your ears, what's behind your ears, what's behind your eyes, and between your ears. Then you'll be aware that most of your thinking goes on right behind your eyes.

But what I do when I go into my right brain (this works for me, it might work for you and maybe it won't), or when I meditate, is I take that thought process out of my head, whether I have my eyes open or closed—where my thinking is not inside my head, behind my eyes. It is in front of my head, on top of my head, right beyond the brow and the crown aura of the chakras on my forehead and the top of my head. That's how I pull information that really helps me understand the metaphysical, spiritual, and philosophical issues that I present to you on the Astrology Hour. And that's why when I present these issues on the Astrology Hour—I do it with a certain feeling of safety and stability—I'm not trying to pour information down your brain, or down your intellectual mind, although many you are right brain when you listen to the show.

You don't realize it, but the tone of my voice and the way I present the material allows you to go beyond your logical mind into your intuitive mind, and the higher-self. And that's why many of you do receive the show and understand it a lot more efficiently with more quality than the rest of you that are still locked in your logical mind, when the show is on. Also, the focus of this topic, which is so important, and the reason why I come to grips or understanding or clarity about many things in life, is through Astrological investigation.

Many of us go through certain Gemini transits, as well as the planet. The failing Savings and Loan is a Gemini state that's affecting the planet. Instead of being our higher selves and New Age, psychic, spiritual and Piscean in nature, we're going through a Gemini period. Now if you know any Gemini's that get in touch with being too conscious, too intellectual and too wrapped up with the thinking, where they are so wrapped up that they can't even make a choice; where the're just confused. Well, if they went into their right brain, the antenna and they reached forward and grabbed some of that intuitive mind, higher-self stuff, they'd make the choice in a second—because they'd go with a gut or more of an intuitive feeling, instead of staying inside of their head.

The key to surviving a Gemini transit if you want guidance—and the reason many of us seek guidance is that we're so locked into our minds—when we go to sleep at night we can't shut it off. I step outside my head when I go to sleep at night, to automatically reach outside and I put my thoughts beyond my body—and before you know it my Astral body is out. It slithers out like a snake and the next thing I know it's morning, or dream state time or whatever. So I find myself using this procedure of going from my left brain thinking which is conscious mind, logical mind data banks, which are filled with negativity from my childhood and my adulthood—to my right brain thinking that is the antenna to the intuitive mind and the higher self. The Mars/Neptune in Libra in the 12th house I have—which is like Mars/Neptune in Pisces—allows me to use my power, which is the power of psychic gift, psychic behavior, intuitive behavior. Knowing what there is to know, or what you need to know.

The following applies if you have no balancing aspects within your chart, but if you have many planets in the 3rd

house or in Gemini; or if you have an afflicted Mercury then you may tend to be more of a left brain, conscious mind, logical type person. However, if you have planets in water;in Pisces, Scorpio or Cancer—with emphasis on Pisces, or if you have a nice Neptune with trines to it, or you have planets in the twelfth house that are decently aspected, then you are gifted with the ability to be more right brained, or more intuitive, with greater ease. There are some out there that have a Karma with this philosophy.

It is important to note that you earn the right brain ability no matter what your chart is when you start reaching out and caring for people. When you make choices that are more selfless, compassionate, less obsessed, then your right brain automatically opens up. When you take up things like meditation, Astrology, Metaphysics, spiritual awareness and open-minded thinking, then you are plugging into the key that opens you right brain and allows your intuitive mind and your higher self to assist you and flow through you. It's a fact; I've proved it for myself. I'm not trying to tell you what is true for you, but this is true for me. It's a fact for Farley. So once again we establish truth, but we search for further truth, maybe another fact as life goes on.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Karma Free

This topic is extracted from Farley Malorrus' shows on the June 5th, 1987, August 12th, 1987 and September 21st, 1988, covering variations on the subject of processing Karma.

Every year the Jewish people traditionally have the holiday of Yom Kippur, which follows their Jewish New Year (RoshHashanah). Yom Kippur is the day that millions of Jewish people don't eat or drink; they just pray all day. But do they all know what it means? Do people know why on a special day they go to the temple? Do you think they even have any idea of what they are doing?

Now the tradition behind this fasting is interesting, because Jewish people in a group feel like they can absolve and atone for all of their sins—no matter what they've done for the whole year—by just not eating, for one day a year. It's interesting how this tradition came about and has a metaphysical explanation. Once understood, it allows everyone, including the Jewish people, to understand why they do this. The fact that the Jewish nation picked Yom Kippur on one special day a year is fine, but in truth, it has a lot to do with being Karma free, or being free of sins. Fasting depletes food in the body and therefore one's energy is not focused on the digestive tract and it can focus on other parts of the body. This allows for the opening of the chakras to center and ground yourself.

As the word sin is being used, I should explain for a moment what this term means. The true definition of sin is to miss the mark. Most biblical interpretations lead people to infer that it is to do something terribly wrong. Both interpretations are correct; it simply embraces a wider meaning than most people think about.

In other topics you will notice how I've stressed the importance of meditation in absolving Karma. This is because you are allowed in your meditation to pull away from this dimension in a trance-like state and look in perspective at your life. The transcendental type of meditation allows people to see their lives in perspective. While in that spiritual state of consciousness, you are allowed to pay off debts, work off Karma, absolve and atone for your sins. So it's very logical that the Jewish nation, thousands of years ago, chose Yom Kippur, one day a year, for their culture to stop eating, drinking and pray for 24 hours.

It's a logical metaphysical act, to go into a meditative state without any food or drink in the body, and allow the chakras to open. The sad part about this is that it's really not explained to the Jewish children. I'm not putting Jewish people down for the holiday, because it is an important holiday and I do believe the fasting is a cleansing process for the body to release the toxins. I have some Jewish heritage and it wasn't really explained to us when we were growing up, the process and the logic behind the atonement of the sins., Meaning that if you do meditate and fast all day that you will absolve your Karma. An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth.

Many people from certain races, creeds, and religions carry bad reputations. For example, a lot of the Jewish people and the black people have been brutalized in being the focus of hated through out history. In Germany, Adolph Hitler tried to annihilate and exterminate them. Obviously, being Jewish or carrying around that nature may have something to do with money, finances, success, sometimes a little altering of the truth, manipulation of the truth perhaps. If you're a little bit too greedy, sometimes people will say you're being too Jewish or some such comment.

Whatever wrongful action anyone does, be they of any culture, there is this Day of Atonement. Sometimes people might try to get away with anything within their environment, with families, children, business, where they can take advantage. Did you ever make a call and charge it to the wrong number, or sneak into a line just before the show doors open, or sneak in the side door, or end up getting something for free without paying for it? I hate to relate this, but in Jewish traditions there are certain tricks that you learn from people you know and love in your family where you get away with stealing, taking advantage of people, or taking advantage of situations. Then Yom Kippur comes along and everybody fasts and prays and it's OK!

It is unfortunate that the true spiritual nature of Judaism, in some ways, has been lost by many of the people that participate in this holiday. It does have such an incredible significant spiritual impact. If you are truly Jewish, or you really want to adhere to this tradition of atoning for your transgression, it does work. It's not as if God sits there up on a chair and says "Well you didn't eat or drink anything all day so you're cool." That's not how it works. God is inside of you and your body is susceptible to the energy that is created in this dimension. This means that your body is subject to putting out negative vibrations, and creating Karma.

In the Bible, creating a transgression results in negative vibrations as payment in case you don't atone for it. So the logic behind this Jewish tradition is so magnificent, that it blows my mind that no one ever explained it to me. I understand this tradition now because I've studied the cabalistic, or the mystical aspects of Judaism. Also, from my intuitive mind, my higher self, that knows what it's all about. Now all through the Bible it always mentions that

fasting and prayer are normal ways to improve your life, and to get in touch with God, and to center, balance, and heal yourself.

I remember Earnest Angley, my favorite at Angeles; he's a little pudgy guy who's a minister on TV and he's always slapping people on the forehead going Y-E-A-S! But I love this guy because he promotes fasting and praying. It's amazing because they don't explain to the people what this does. If I was a prisoner, or institutionalized, I would probably spend the majority of my time, in fast and in meditation to absolve my Karma. I'm referring to Karma here as anything in this dimension that you're susceptible to—the third dimension being a dimension of desire, craving, possessions and acquisition. We as individual particles of the God force, as a spiritual flame, occupy these bodies under the illusion of being separate from what we really are, part of the God-force. We are separated, sliced into billions of pieces of separate pies, put into these bodies, and then subjected to these desires, and almost every one of them is karmic because they go beyond the Spirit.

We must aspire to be happy, comfortable, safe, aware, and evolved within this dimension. This is to be able to flee this plane one day and go to a higher realm, which is a lot less painful than this dimension can be. We should retain a spiritual priority, which is often forgotten. It's like those Jewish people that all year long are focusing on the business, buying a race horse, constructing a Real Estate building or, double charging the customer. Then along comes Yom Kippur, they put their hats on, go into the temple, Yish this, Yish that, and it's all right! If only these people remembered and retained the logical tradition behind what they are really doing—which is creating a relationship with their Soul.

The body can be so busy dealing with life that it often doesn't allow the Spirit to get through. When the Spirit can get through, it aids the body, helps the body grow, heal itself (thyself), and therefore experience less pain. It's interesting that the simple process of fasting, even if it's for a day or two, with just water and juice is healthier than going without anything. The Jewish tradition of course requires you don't consume anything. Some people will fast, but they smoke and get nicotined out.

I fast every day, and avoid food for at least a 12 to 16 hour period. I've lived this way for the past 20 years, fasting until 3 or 4 o'clock when my body is naturally hungry. I feel wonderful, very healthy and have gotten along great. It allows me to do the show and get in touch with higher parts of myself because I'm clear; I don't have stuff in my stomach to interfere. I find it normal not to load up every day. Many nutritionists will say, you ought to have breakfast in the morning. I say no way. I miss the eggs, of course, but not the meat which I don't eat anymore. People will load up on the worst things during breakfast, and no wonder they get heart disease.

Fasting is so utterly logical, because if you think about it, the body is a vehicle of God. It is the God shell, and excluding food or water into it, allows the body to proceed with its natural waste processes. Because without digestion, the pancreas, liver, spleen, kidneys, heart and the lungs are allowed to process some of the poison that's saved up there. About ten years ago, I went on a long juice and distilled water fast with Roger Reinhart, for seven days. You probably wouldn't believe the poison that came out of my system in those seven days. This event might have saved my life, because I've been fine ever since, much better actually. I would not recommend this for anyone unless you rest during the whole thing. If you've never done any

fasting before, don't do it unless you are supervised or have someone controlling it, or know more about it, because it doesn't work for everybody.

It's nearly impossible or difficult for most people in this century to fast that long but I wasn't doing anything. I was out of work, had some money, but didn't have anything to do so I looked at Roger and said, "Should we go for a week?" He said, "Let's do it." You know the two of us were like a couple of lightning bugs. Roger often recalls the amount of garbage we gunked out of our arteries then. I think this kind of fast (if you have the time!), is like getting a bypass. Some people who are so busy, accept having the inevitable bypass, then in a month get better, go back to work, and flood themselves with more clogging stuff. The wiser person will fast for a day or two and allow the body, the magic of the human body, to heal itself.

Some of us are so damn busy we don't have time to allow ourselves to heal. The human body is an instrument of God. It's an instrument of God and what we do is we keep saying no to it. We say, no way, no way, no yogurt, no cottage cheese, OK have a steak, another hot dog, and the body is sitting there screaming. You're in pain, you're weak, lazy, and tired. Nurturing the body is not going to work for everybody because it's what you believe. If you are definitely in control and in touch with your own God Self, and your God Self believes you are safe having Astral projections, safe in fasting and safe in your house, then so be it. That's what works for me. I believe that I am safe when I do certain things. Other people feel like, "Oh my God, if I don't have any protein I'm going to die." I personally haven't had any animal protein in years, and I'm OK! It's whatever your mind believes to be so.

Some people use the words 'I-Am' which is the definition of God in the English language, and put a negative life condition behind it. A friend recently reminded me of how his life had been so horrible, wracked with illness, and how the current I-Am was also negative, and I shuddered. I said to myself "Wow! How could you use the God mantra this way? Even if I do have something wrong with me, I will say I-Am fine, I feel better, I-Am OK", because I know that those words manifest, everything manifests.

Within this dimension you are born into a specific set of Karma and desires. I use Astrology to identify my karmic patterns, and to understand what desires I'm going to be susceptible to. They happen to be: women, love, sex, romance, money, power, domination, insecurity (that's a desire). When you get your chart done you'll be amazed how your Karma can be revealed.

Karma is so strange, because it designates insignificant things in this plane that hold us here. One of the main reasons people reincarnate over and over again is because they want that connection sexually, or romantically with another person. Beyond this realm we are connected romantically, cosmically and spiritually to everything. But on Earth we have to seek this connection as if it doesn't exist. It's an illusion of separation. Rather than forming a bond with the Universe, we want to form intense personal relationships. When you experience the universal bond, you can feel all people, the essence of what is beyond this realm. Beyond this realm is true sanctuary and bliss. The only reason why you are here and why you are held here is because your little body thinks that Earth experiences are so important next to what exists beyond. People are ignorant and naive to the truth of what God and what the blissful experience of this Universe really truly offers beyond this realm. They just don't know.

Do you know how much importance people place in money? And not to put Jewish people down again, but I notice that most of my Jewish friends and relatives put a high importance, and even give themselves heart attacks over money. This is not the secret to life. This is Karma, whatever or whenever you put emphasis, importance or priority over anything beyond your Spirit is what holds you to this plane. Because your Spirit is the connection, which I call the bliss connection. You cannot escape Earth, and the Reincarnation cycle. You cannot atone, or absolve your Karma totally, even if you meditate, pray and fast every day, unless you can look at everything on this planet and basically say, "So what!"

Now I have a friend named Micheal Alcana, he died about eleven years ago. One of the wisest masters I ever knew. He made mistakes. He was self destructive. But, a couple of weeks before he died, he had some realizations and some visions. He used to tell me, "Farley, the hell with all this stuff down here." This stuff on Earth here is so insignificant and everyone makes a big deal out of it. The fact that you would waste one microsecond worrying about anything on the Earth plane is ludicrous to your Spirit. But you do it, and that's why you have Karma. If you really think that career, romance, success, relationships, and money are so important, you can have it as soon as you let go. The only reason you can't have it is because you have identified it and designated it as a Karma. Because you are so obsessed with what you think you need to make you happy. The desire to separate from the source and experience the physical and material in this dimension is a karmic trap over countless lifetimes. When you are wealthy in Spirit, however, you have everything you need.

People in the world who have fulfilled their Dharma will accept death, even if from hunger or thirst. Do you know

that as they're dying, they realize they're not going to get any water or food, so why fight it? They probably reach a bliss-like state prior to their death from not having any food or water. Prior to their death their essence tells them it's all right, that they are going to be away from all this; they don't need it, it's finished, over, and Karma Free.

The reason why you incarnate is because you have something here on Earth in this illusion that has a hold on you. There is nothing in this illusion that has a hold on me, because I know what true bliss is. I've been in the higher realms. I live there. I've only come to Earth this time to help. Occasionally some of us come down from the higher realms, attempting, risking blowing our Karma, and getting obsessed with it all. I've got a Scorpio Moon in the first house, which is an intense obsession with sex, and women. But I don't need it. I'm not going to let that hold me to Earth. My friends know I get into talking sexy on the air and hit up on some of the girls, but it's not something that's going to anchor me here because I know true bliss. I have been there in my meditation, sleep, and dreams. When I'm on the air I am plugged into higher realms.

I find that using meditation to absolve my Karma, atone my sins on a regular basis, heal my body, and my own personal control fasting works for me. So by meditating in the morning before you eat, your body is clear. It gives you a chance to plug into your higher self, see your life in perspective and some of these trivial things that are holding you here.

There's no such thing as a bad astrological transit, we're just going through transition, transformation, and metamorphosis. It is unto us to accept the Universe as being perfect, and all these things as being necessary. But what do we do? We go through hell. People come up to me

and say, "Farley my Saturn's square my Mars, Uranus is opposed my Venus, the Moon is square my Mercury, and I'm going to die, I'm scared." Give me a break! When you let the dimension get to you, by placing importance and significance on any of this reflection—which is really you—that's when you are blowing it. That's when you're creating Karma. What you have to do is retain the Spirit, retain the center.

Remember what's important—The Spirit—and what's beyond this dimension, and enjoy the illusion as a reflection of your own self. If you don't like that illusion, as an artist recreate it, manifest something else. Ask the Universe to send something better to you. Get out of that bad situation. But don't take it so hard, maybe one day you'll be Karma free and you'll be able to split this dimension like I have. The next time you say "I'm this" or "I'm that" or "I own this, I own that" make sure you say "I am powerful, I am healthy, I am loving, I am philanthropical." Put a positive behind the God Mantra "I-Am" because it does work. OK, now the angel of the Lord will speak. Y - E - A - S!

We are the world—people literally are a reflection of themselves. Beyond this dimension we have more balance than here on Earth. On Earth, it's a constant struggle to gain balance. Karmically speaking, we are aware of that struggle, as people we are close to seem to turn on us, and what's their excuse? Its "Well, we're supposed to fight and get upset sometimes." I don't believe that's true. I prefer the peace, harmony and balance, rather than the screaming, fighting and so forth on a daily basis.

There are people that don't freak out and blow up, and are more on an even keel with control over their lives. But those of us that have an emotional Karma with the world seem to attract people with short fuses, short tempers, and

then we get mad at them. Karmically speaking, this is an energy that is being returned to us. If you find yourself in an emotional environment, you are receiving a force that has rebounded off of the ether, off the fabric of the third dimension, to Karmically return to you the essence of time emotional tension that you sent forth, either during this lifetime, or beyond. This is why especially in a career, we may find ourselves in hostile environments, where we face the type of boss who wants to sledge-hammer us into the ground. He may yell at you for no reason, for something you did do wrong, or he may yell because he is having a bad day. Maybe that's why he hired you, just to yell at you.

If there are fixed energies in your chart (energies like Leo, Scorpio, Aquarius or Taurus), then you were meant to be the leader, boss, manager or supervisor, in this world. Being a leader, one must learn to lead with grace and humility. If we leave victims in our wake, while in charge of people by abusing this power for career power, we create Karma. Most of us experience this dog-eat-dog competitive race, especially in America. Did you get a promotion because you went ahead and overpowered, over-shadowed, or won some contest of sales or whatever with another person that is totally nice, friendly, gentle and sensitive? Because of your quest for power, success and fame you will do things, manipulate people, make choices and decisions that will somehow effect and hurt other people.

History is filled with examples of tiny Lordships and with nations where there have been corporate type situations holding people to a Master-Slave environment. One of the reasons we experience problems with our career, Karmically, is because what we have returned to is a Karma of this Master-Slave soliloquy that has been played throughout history. There were slaves in Egypt, America, England and all throughout the world. Until we sense the

unity under one consciousness, there will be those who dominate the fellow male and female kind on this planet, and think that they can get away with it. There are people of a God fearing nature; Christian, Jewish and Arabic people, who would while worshipping a God, be religious and still be able to hold slaves. This type of thing does not go unheeded!

Those who were held as slaves in past lives, and tried to abuse or escape from their bosses, return in this lifetime to be given the choice of controlling, dominating, or manipulating others who would have been their bosses and masters in past lives. That's why if you work in an environment where suddenly you sense a stress with people that work for you, or organize you, the situation is often a Karmic reversal from a past life. If as a boss, you have been a rather hard on people around you, then perhaps it is time to recognize these people as a reflection of your own Soul, of your own life's force.

As we are all linked to the oneness of God the Karma that befalls other people is a reflection of the self and often returns in an absolute and sometimes perfect reversal from a past life event. So the next time you fire somebody, try to remember to show some compassion, because one day you might get fired, as payment, especially if the reason is unwarranted. The same holds true if you decide to turn against your boss, turn states evidence, or yell and scream at them, when one day you are a boss. Everyone is a Master and Slave in their own right, but once we decide to stop being a Slave, or Master, is when the Karma is absolved—especially in career.

Current generations of individuals are dealing with a return of all the hundreds of thousands years of garbage that has been laid down on others. If you want to identify your

Karma in your life, then make a list of the things that hurt you. Things that bring you pain. Whether it's mental, emotional, physical, spiritual or whatever. For example:

1. Seeing my father hurts me.
2. Going to work hurts me.
3. Commitment.
4. Rejection.
5. Issues of money.

As you are writing down these things, go over the list and see which of the hurts has become an obsession. If seeing your father makes you feel bad, give the guy a break and leave him alone;, that's a Karma with yourself, in having to deal with your father. If going to work can drive you crazy, sick, generate headaches, ulcers or whatever, then change your job. Process the painful work situation, and identify it as a Karma with yourself and career. Problems with commitment (particularly with an individual) reflects a Karma with yourself too, so process it. The problem with life and the problem on Earth is that we fall into Karmic ruts and we don't admit to ourselves where the pain is really coming from. I'm referring to the intense, excruciating pain that we ride with on a day in day out basis. We think that things are going to get better. Sometimes even the power of the mind is not going to be enough to manifest sufficient change to make things better. During such times it's better to just make a blessing of God on that item, or participle in your life that causes pain and suffering. The key is to process it out, bless it in peace, send it off, and make a change. It's the only way in my mind other than meditation, to absolve that Karma.

- My life is blessed.
- My family is blessedt.
- My friends are blessed.

- The light of life glows white and bright.

So understanding Karma, Metaphysics, and Astrology are some simple basics. Meditation and prayer helps to get in touch with the higher self. You will then become more positive and spiritual which allows you to let go of obsessions, selfishness and pain situations.

If you are very stubborn, you would be identified as a person with planet stelliums in Leo, 3 or 4 planets in Scorpio, a couple of planets in Aquarius or Taurus. People with Aquarius Moons and certain planets can be very subtle in slamming doors on you. Leo and Taurus people are more direct in being flat stubborn.

The people who don't like to admit how negative, confused, and obsessed they are become anchored to their Karma. This spiritual dogma will hold them to successive lives of increasing pain, until they can finally let it go. To clear Karmic influence, we merely need to bless these situations, process them and send them into the light. I have proven that absolution occurs to resolve Karma by making a peace with yourself (peace is always with yourself), concerning other people, situations and obsessions. So make that peace and let go, and your Spirit will grow. It's the best way to water that spiritual flower.

Meditation is such an incredible way to process lifetimes of Karma—just by centering yourself twice a day. I suggest just after you wake up in the morning, about twenty minutes before your morning meal, and again twenty minutes before your dinner. Sit in a comfortable chair or assume the Lotus position. Zero in on your self, center yourself. Count down from 20 to reach that relaxed mantra, zero out and go into your meditative mantra. If you're really good at meditation then you'll never stop saying your

mantra. You'll be given pictures like videos in your mind of your Karma. Because when you meditate, you are paying homage, and praising the Spirit. This gives exercise the God-self inside you. A bridge is also formed from the conscious human physical self and the higher mind. This allows the higher self to process the Karma in your life, throughout all the life cycles. There can be many visions, including plays and dramas, in which you can act out if you're really good.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Karma and Relationships

This topic, extracted from Farley Malorrus' shows on June 4, 1987, August 12, 1987 and September 19, 1988, covered various aspects on the subject of Karma and relationships.

Consider that the Universe is a reflection of the self. As the self is the Universe, the Universe is the self. Meaning that whatever you are as an individual, you can really understand what you have in your life by taking a look around you. For instance, the home, city and environment you live in, your career, neighbors, friends, family, and even the bum that lives in the park across the street. Everyone in your life is literally a reflection of the self. Also, if you feel that your life is a mess, or that you're going to die, and most things in your life are negative, scary and freaking you out, then you need to do some deep Soul searching. This aspect of Metaphysics is Karma because we create that part of our own Universe which becomes immediately sensitized by us, which means that everything in your life is a reflection of you.

If you examine the people you spend time with, date, bond, and make commitments to or marry, you might think that you're very different from the other person. Most of the problems in relationships, leading to a break up, are because both will say "But we are so different. We have nothing in common." Notice here that both people are saying the same thing. Metaphysically speaking, the person you are around, that you have attracted, is a reflection of your own persona. Somewhere deep inside of that Akashic Metaphysical Karma bank in your Soul, is an entity. This being, which relates to that woman or that man in your life that you love, is a major reflection of where you are in this part of your life with relationships.

I get upset when I hear someone say, "My husband has a drug problem," or "My wife is an alcoholic", "He beats me" or 'he' this or 'he' that. If you don't like your relationship then get away from it, and create another part of yourself that is happier, more caring, more loving and more supportive. If the relationship you have is like a Metaphysical rut and downright filled with pain and suffering, remember that whoever is in your life is a reflection of your self. Irrespective of how much love you think there is. Take a look at the Universe and remember the God-self philosophy that we are all one and that you are the exact center of the Universe. What you sense in your immediate surroundings is the God-self that is reaching out beyond your own center.

There are so many people who have Karma with themselves and relationships and wrongly believe it's always the other person. The generations of idealists (1950's idealists) are people who are so perfection oriented. These individuals can be fantasizers and literally believe that relationships should be a certain way; they want to have some fun. This generation stands out a bit more than other generations, but as soon as a problem crops up we blame, reject and eject people out of our lives.

When we look back at our past, and all these people we've been with, try making a list of all the people you've loved or made love to. By making a list of all the people you could have married or wanted to marry, at this time in your life, relationships mount up. There are many victims and victimizers out there, and you can't blame anyone but yourself. If you lack stability, it's because the Karma in relationships lies with you and no one else. If you attract a certain being in your life and form a relationship, you'd better recognize that person as to where you're coming from and headed in your current evolution.

Many people associated, in past lives, with such things as rape, pillaging, rejection and cheating. These things have occurred throughout the centuries of human history on our planet. The resultant karmic influence invokes special circumstances because this is a major time of Karmic absolution. Consider the broader suffering that is occurring on this planet, Karmically speaking, by those enslaved by governments, dictators and rulers. Whole nations are subjugated, slaughtered, starving and without food. If all you've got left to work out in this life cycle is trying to get along in a solid relationship, don't take it for granted, because you are truly blessed. This seems to be one of the major problems effecting people in their 20's and 30's in America. The result is a lack of relationship stability, causing worry and a dwelling upon it, making themselves sick.

Presently, there are people who would love to have a grain of rice in Ethiopia, Afghanistan and Cambodia, but we are freaking out because we don't have the type of relationships we deserve. We attract a relationship that doesn't work and become upset about it. One moment we respect the person and then we hate them. This is a part of our own self that we are hating. The next time you are with the person that you love, or date, try to recognize that individual as a reflection of either a current or past part of yourself.

If as a woman, you associate with a man who is really weird, sexual, and intense, but you love him in spite of a nervous feeling, try to recognize the love of that man, almost exactly as a karmic reflection of your own past life self, that is now being returned to you. It's almost as if it were tennis, serving the ball, being struck by one, returned by another, and returned by the other. So everything that goes out, returns, it's just like the waves. From now on no more of the self sacrifice, blaming and victimizing

relationships. Remember that relationships are the ballpark of Karma and what you have sent out in this Universe concerning love, sex, relationships and commitments will most certainly come back to you.

The next time you think there is only one in a million people out there that can make you happy, then what you sow is what you'll reap. When you finally meet that one in a million, they won't please you, because you're so darn picky and hard to please, which keeps you from being around people. Try to associate with people who can allow you to grow. Learn to cooperate and be patient with others. Stop being so darn psychic and intuitive, and stop calling various people to get advice about your relationships. Why let others make choices for you?

Recognize the people you love being around, those who are a reflection of yourself, and then manifest something beautiful. People are like plants; they will turn into weeds if you don't cultivate them. If you water them, nurture them, talk to them, and cuddle them, then perhaps you will create a better relationship and a better reflection of your own self. If you are looking to fall in love or get involved in a relationship, then you need to get involved with people who are Karma clear. Otherwise, you might be creating or compounding a problem.

The definition of Karma clear is not someone that is without Karma. It deals with being clear of past relationships and being able to process new ones. Those individuals that say, "Oh yes, we're divorced, we've recently broken up, and we're not in love anymore," are contradiction in terms. An unprocessed relationship is one that's not been dealt with or cleared out of one's life. Divorce or separation doesn't mean the relationship is over, because metaphysically speaking a relationship is bonded at many levels. For example, when

you make love, a communal is formed in the Spirit by intimately bonding the chakras together. People who are promiscuous or swingers can't sometimes balance their relationships because the chakra cords are being broken left and right. There are probably very few couples, if any, who can bond intimately with other couples and still retain a spiritual balance.

A problem that many couples experience in today's society occurs when people get involved elsewhere and thereby overlap relationships. They are not Karma clear. One aspect of being spiritual and karmically clear in relationships is having that self love, which allows you to reflect a mutual respect and self esteem on other people. It's difficult to have respect for other people if they try to come into your life with unclear relationships.

If I make an announcement that I am totally available, not involved, and clear, I will meet so many women that have unclear relationships. They want me to be their lover, yet still love somebody that they haven't let go of. Some of this stuff can go on for years. There are men and women in their 30's and 40's that are still in love with Mr. or Miss. X from 1962! This is the kind of relationship I run away from, and is prevalent in Southern California.

Often, people don't know how to deal with their Karma. Even though they don't know how to absolve or process it, they still consider that they are positive vehicles for other people in new relationships. There are people who date someone to form a relationship, even though they're married. They'll say, "I'm separated from my wife," or this and that. When you get involved, fall in love, and find out later that your lover is married, it's no wonder you get devastated. So if you do decide to play the field and get

involved in a relationship, then make sure the person you are dealing with is Karma clear.

People will ask why I'm single or not going with anyone. The reason is that I want a Karma clear person, because I have worked hard to become Karma clear myself. At this time I don't have any attachments mentally, spiritually, physically or emotionally. So if a woman meets me and likes me, then at least I can say to her "You know what, nothing or no one can threaten this relationship." Insecure people, on the other hand, need to have someone out there, somewhere in their lives, that they haven't let go of.

Those of us that have Cancer planets, 4th house planets, Cancer rising, Cancer Moon, Libra planets, 7th house planets, Libra rising, Libra Moon, are more likely to be insecure and unclear. I have been guilty of being karmically unclear. I was so frightened to be alone, that I never allowed myself to be without some kind of relationship. I always found myself having to break someone's heart when I was getting involved with someone. Consequently, the Karma was reversed, and I found people dumping on me because they overlapped me with another person. Can you remember the statement "What do you mean you started dating somebody else? You haven't even gotten me out of your life. You haven't even introduced me to the end of your life yet." This type of thing happens to so many people.

Many women can be hopelessly susceptible to men, who are not Karma clear, and have no intention of being karmically clear. In fact, many men have a secret intention of creating a harem. What they do is to make every individual woman feel special. Remember the line, "Oh I'm so in love with Jack, he's so wonderful." Meanwhile there are several other girls saying the same thing. These women are getting

sucked into this guy, who is obviously not Karma clear and don't even understand the concept. Meanwhile, everybody else is getting trounced. The women are mainly responsible because they've created this monster. They haven't checked into this individual. If you date a guy, and he appears so charming, loving and so romantic, a sexual God, who's just what you want, but see him every Thursday for two months. What about Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Friday, Saturday and Sunday, when he tells you he's busy with his career or he has to sleep and rest?

There are so many Karma games going on, that the only way you can be sure of a Karma clear person, first of all, is to look into yourself. This is because the intuition of the God-self is so strong in giving you deliverance. It can manifest in gut feelings, heart feelings, and head feelings. This is the seventh sense that walks in and bounces you on the head and says "Get the hell away from this person; they are not good for you." Another reason we continue to get involved with karmically unclear people is because of the conditioning by society, our peers, the romantic novels, and by the soap opera's, such as Dynasty, and Dallas. These people create a Soap Opera without thinking about metaphysics or Karma. They don't think about their heart, emotions or their feelings. They are following examples that they see in the movies, books, or in magazines.

The first thing I'll say to a woman is, "Do you have a boyfriend?" "No." "Are you married?" "No." "Do you love anybody?" "Well maybe." "Well, do you have a boyfriend or not?" "Yeah, well no I don't, but my heart is still fond of John; he's been married for 10 years, but I still love him." I run away from that stuff, which is unprocessed garbage. Some people say, "He was my first love, he was my true love." That's the line one reads in a gutter-press romantic novel! Spiritually, when a person forms an idea in their

mind, that when they married Mary or Barbara, she was their Soul mate. So there can't be any other Soul mate for them. Which means they're still connected.

To be a good vehicle for a relationship, both partners should have an understanding that the other party is clear of any attachments. In any relationship, it doesn't guarantee they are going to remain faithful, and remain karmically clear in the future. That's where truth comes in. If a new entry, a new candidate, comes into the field, then this is the type of information that should be shared with another person. For example:

> "Honey, there's a woman out there that I'm interested in sexually."
>
> "Why is that Farley?"
>
> "Well, we haven't had sex in three weeks. Ah! Maybe there's someone out there that's trying to enter my life. They love me; why should you care about them?"
>
> "Well I don't feel you love me anymore, you haven't expressed it."

When Karma enters a relationship, it shouldn't be able to penetrate, unless there's a problem, in which case it necessitates a discussion. However, people don't like to discuss it. What they do is create vengeance, and say, "To heck with him, I'm going to go out and cheat on him, because I can get good sex from Bert over here." She comes back to the marriage right after having a wild afternoon of marathon sex with Bert. Instead of sitting down and talking to her husband about this before it happens, they just go ahead and create the Karma. They could agree on a separation or whatever, even an open situation. They are now Karma unclear. Whereas they had

Karma unclear marriage, it now has the symptom of destruction, because one of the parties ran out and cheated on the relationship.

In Los Angeles it is difficult to find a woman that is clear of any men. This is either mentally, physically, spiritually and emotionally alone unto herself, with self love, self esteem, a monolith of light, all by herself. That's what a man wants. It's the same for women. It is therefore, very important to be clear of Karma with relationships unto yourself.

It is interesting that no one ever really thinks about people getting brutalized by relationships, but it happens all the time. I think an important part of creating a stable vehicle for any relationship is to work on the relationship that you have with yourself. Basically, self love, self esteem, eliminating insecurities no matter who you are, what you look like, where you may be, and this is what you've created. So it's about time you start using the mantra: "Improve myself, I am God, I have high self respect, my self esteem is checked, I create and visualize a good person." Start to see how a person could love you from the outside and plug into that, and move yourself internally that way. A person is unqualified to be in love, unless they know what it feels like. So learn to love yourself in an unselfish way.

Also learn to let go. Relationships come and go; we're human and they don't always work. Often, they never work. All things pass. Even if you're happily married, people do die or people move on, things change—so you have to be ready to let go, and process them. You have to be able to say to yourself logically, this doesn't look as if it's going to work, and always come back to the relationship with yourself.

People come to me distraught and pay high fees to find out how to get Mr. Z, or Miss A to admire them. My question is what happened to all the love you had? They say, "Well I love this person more than myself." Some people identify romantic love as loving another more than yourself. The relationship with yourself is more important than anything. If you let another relationship outside yourself gain more importance, that's when you become an unstable vehicle, because it is necessary to have someone with high self love. Nobody should want some mushy person that is just idolizing them; it's not healthy.

Let go of those separated relationships that you still have dear feelings for. It is so important to finally let go of those feelings that have been cursing you. We call this unrequited love. If you have unprocessed relationships, it's because you're still plugged in, or connected to someone, and they are not connected to you. They have hurt you, so there's a Karma there, but the Karma is always with yourself. It's not with the world. The Karma center is inside you. The only way you can make a peace with that person that hurt you, is to make a peace with yourself. When you do that, it's clear; it's that simple.

People call a person up and keep bothering them, write letters and say they love them. But once you make a peace with yourself, one day they'll come back into your life and when they do, it can be casual; nothing needs to be said. You hold on to the Karma, that's inside your own heart by the effort you make, the obsession you create, or the worry, the anxiety you manifest. This is an anchor that we create, and the only way you can clear Karma is unto yourself, through meditation, prayer, self resolutions, and self esteem. It's God, it's you, it's the center. That's the way it works.

To clear oneself of certain attachments, and be happy in future relationships, requires certain processing. You have to remove the physical. Sometimes removing all the pictures that you have; out of the wallets, off the walls. The gifts received, even the car they've given you; sell it. Whatever reminds you of this person, and holds you to the stimulus of this relationship; get rid of it, dump it. Don't have this casual sexual affair with them, or even shake hands with them; stay away. Change your phone number, which may seem cruel for a while, but until you're clear of this internal Karma, you're going to be an unstable vehicle for future relationships. So remove the physical with the person you haven't processed.

Restore the mental; many people need therapy. Mentally getting rid of the love you feel for another person often has to do with talking it out, and getting it out in the open. Talk until you're sick about it, until it's over, and it's boring already. Hypnotherapy might be needed to process the whole episode.

Emotionally, when loving someone, you feel weak, vulnerable, and that the love has gotten ahold of your life, then you have to process it. If there's an anger or hate process, a lot of crying and screaming, then there's denial; a denial of the facts and one's emotions. You know one time I cried every day for six months, almost all day. It takes that long when you really fall in love deeply. There is a side to me, within me, including my guides and my higher self. They said, "Farley, we don't want you like this, you don't want to be like this, you're not going to get this woman." I was in denial where you don't want to accept the facts. It's the same when you're a drug addict, or a dope addict, or a relationship is over; or your son or your daughter is using drugs, or the marriage is over, denial, everyone has it. You

have to get over that denial, and accept the facts and process the emotions.

When you cut off the physical, when you get therapy with the mental, and when you overcome the emotional, then the spiritual bond is finally broken. So spiritually, as long as you have an unprocessed relationship, the connection still exists. Because you're God, and one with the Universe, you have a grip on that person. You may not know it, but until the process is over, trying to form new connections with other people won't work. Karma dictates what goes around comes around, and you are not being loyal. If you don't want an ex-lover to have sex with someone else, then you're not being spiritually or emotionally loyal to your new lover; because you're still holding on to the other person. Essentially, Karma clear people are people who have processed all their old relationships, formed a relationship with themselves, and have become a proper stable vehicle for a new person who, hopefully, has processed their relationships.

There are some people that are trying to analyze their relationships. But if you are with a person that is not Karma clear, or you are not Karma clear, you have no one to blame but your self. There are many fish in the sea, and everyone has the same I-AM inside of us. We are so susceptible to these bodies and these vehicles of people that are not karmically sound for themselves for us if there is unprocessed Karma. The best test for them is the trial of loneliness. They don't deserve to smash other people's lives.

Astrology can identify susceptibilities, loyalty and Karma in a relationship inside you and/or your mate. Compatibility charts and reports provide an insight for personal interactions, and where the benefits and stress exist for

either friends or lovers. Relationships that are not sound can occur when the mental, physical, spiritual and emotional bond between two people is not stable. This creates an imbalance due to the interference of Karma.

It is those people with low self-esteem, low self-love, low levels of self-realization, who seek love outside themselves. Whether they love money, cars, or people, it is OK to love people and other things, but never at the price of your own self love. Because in truth, love is all there is. If you place that love outside yourself, then that's when that vacuum, emptiness, worrying, stress, the need to be addicted and obsessed with those things outside your self will manifest. There is really no need for you to be worried, or obsessed with things outside yourself. If you are the center of the Universe, you are it. You are God.

You are the sum total of all consciousness, of all knowledge, of all power, of all wisdom, and of all love vibration in this Universe. There is nothing else, nothing more beyond you. Remember that everything in the Universe is an illusion from our point of view, in this dimension. In truth, please set your consciousness a bit higher; we are one, we are love and we are light. Love and light are all there is. So whenever you pretend to seek that what you think you lack outside yourself, I think you are really missing the boat. I think the best relationships and the best experiences in life occur and manifest with the highest levels of self-love and self-esteem. Because we are the Universe, we are the world, we are one, why not start right here in the heart?

The beings that reach higher levels of consciousness, when they get in touch with this vibration, is the I-Am force people call Krishna, Alla, Jehovah, or Elkohim. This force, this vibration, is the I-Am force that powers all people to propel and unite us. So there is no reason for anyone to feel

that he or she is alone anymore. Bless yourself in solitude and realize that you are not alone; you are bonded to the Universe. The Metaphysical definition of Alone is ALL-ONE.

You know the funny thing about Earth is that when we are born on this planet, into this illusion of separation, we are given many guides, certain teasers, hints and clues to try to find our way back to the light and the God-self. Let's face it, this is an illusion of separation and before you get to the point where you do realize you are God, you are one with God, you are the I-force, you need to overcome this illusion. Astrology is powerful because it is a science of behavior that helps us to identify the uniqueness that we receive at birth (the illusion of the uniqueness we receive at birth). It helps to identify our own uniqueness, our own Karma, our own obsession, and why we act, think and do in certain ways. It tells you why you manifest the individual that you think you seem to be.

The Karma of love is when we are foolish, insecure, or lonely enough to think that we must seek love outside our own self; when in truth we are truly bonded to all beings. It is perfectly acceptable to have a romantic love with another individual, but if you choose to have romantic love with more than one at a time then that's your problem. I think one of the Karma of diseases such as AIDs or V.D. is when people are trying to find this love outside their selves. By having lustful sex, they are misusing their bodies to do it. They are so insecure, there is a vacuum inside and they become obsessed with trying to find love outside of themselves and they end up killing themselves doing it. Of course it is a different story by contracting the disease through birth, or transfusion of blood.

I have learned to become happier when I have learned to enjoy my solitude. The love that lies within my breast and

plugs into the people all over the planet, instead of having to go out and find the people, I can feel them in my own apartment or right here in the control room. If I could share that vibration with you, I think you could find the true key to happiness. You could plug into that God-force inside yourself that I am talking about.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Meditate on Expecting Miracles

Meditate on Expecting Miracles was aired on the 28th May 1987. This topic deals with the relationship between yourself and inner knowledge to set you free to release the hidden power of the Soul.

To create and expect miracles of Biblical proportions in your life, you can look within yourself for the answers, and for the information that you seek. Meditate on Expecting Miracles is a topic that has to do with getting involved in a relationship with your self, loving yourself and dealing with the incredible potential that your Soul and the temple of your Soul (the human body) works. This potential concerns the awesome Godlike power that we have, but often we do not believe, understand or recognize—because of the conditioning of society, friends, family and so forth—which tells us we are limited. Too many people out there are saying "Well, you don't believe in that! That can't be possible", and all this negative stuff just seems to prevent us from being the highest-high we can be.

How do we get to the point in our life where we can expect to create a miracle, create visions and miracles of Biblical proportions (that I'm sure have happened to many people)? It is sad that people fall into ruts, get down, lonely, irritable, destructive and suicidal. It's sad that people waste their lives with drugs, food and alcohol, many of them horribly addicted. It is important to climb out of the gutter, and rut to seek some help internally within yourself. Because you have the ability and the power to create the magnificence of the Spirit that will get you into touch with your God Self, your higher-self and create miracles just as they are written in the Bible.

The miracle Farley had is compared to the one of Moses with the burning bush. I was in Hong Kong meditating for 5 days, totally removed from the environment (China has a very mystical environment). On the third day after fasting and meditation, I had this vision, this God-like vision that changed my life from that moment on. I've had five or six other visions or similar experiences in his life. So this topic is to help the readers find the Light and create their own visions and miracles. It takes relaxed open-mindedness and an understanding that you can do it. If you climb that mountain of knowing, you can and will qualify, then your Spirit guides and higher self will see that you have one. They will trigger the light, love, hope, faith and the courage that could help your life magnificently. One thing I have learned by experiencing miracles and visions is that once you have them you no longer seem vulnerable. The fear of death disappears. The fear of mortality or being finite disappears and the eternal Soul, the eternal self shines through.

I will describe 21 points on how to create miracles, and 9 points on how to open up. However, first you have to believe that you are capable of creating miracles and visions of Biblical proportions, at the God level. Why is it that people think that Moses, Jesus, Allah, Buddha, Ramah, or all the masters are so far above us? They are made up of the same stuff; they have the same God Particle. We can reach the same Messianic state of consciousness that they ascended to and that was a major mark of all their messages. But instead we tend to idolize them, and praise them. When you take a look at how big Jesus or Moses or Buddha would be, then you have this behemoth in your mind and you cut yourself down as a little bitty person.

To manifest a vision or miracle of Biblical proportions (and this isn't an ego trip), you have to imagine in a spiritual

sense your power as equal to any of the great masters or teachers. That means you are definitely capable and qualified. To have a miracle or vision of Biblical proportions, that's the first step beyond anything else. Now I do suggest that if you want to experience this that you take a miracle or vision type vacation, where you can set aside 5 to 7 days, away from the city and the rig-a-ma-roll of your life.

1. Learn to detach yourself from the norm of life (phone calls, stresses, distractions—if you can afford to go to a foreign location; fine). Getting up in altitude is nice, 5000 feet or more is good, with clean, clear, fresh air, and consciousness seems to rise with it. The ocean is also nice.

2. Believe in yourself, knowing you are qualified and capable to have a miracle or vision in your life.

3. Recognize that you do possess the power of the mind (i.e., the power of God in your Soul), just as all human beings have. Recognize, identify and accept that.

4. You have to consciously and in step by step process (as you pull away on your vacillation to do this) remove yourself from the influence of society by thinking spiritual thoughts, and removing the stressful thoughts from your mind. Create spiritual affirmations on a list before you start on your trip, and use them in your mind as you travel. See yourself preparing for this experience.

5. Remove internal interference by fasting on distilled water and juice. Don't use drugs to get high. Fasting is enough of a natural high.

6. Fasting under supervision of course (I am obliged by both man-made and natural laws to advise you of this).

7. The environment would be the country or place that you choose to be away from any distractions. The mountains, the seashore, foreign lands.

8. Putting your self into a holy environment or a holy trance where you can imagine having this type of experience. You have to visualize it happening.

9. Meditation on holier Mantras like "I am God", or "come to me Christ consciousness", Scriptures, chants, etc. Anything that fills your mind to create a holy state of consciousness. "I am the light of Gods Love. I am open to the light of Gods truth, I receive divine inspiration and loving desire to share my abundance of love and truth with all living things." These are things you want to think about while you are alone on your little spiritual vacation.

10. You can shape your own Mantra, one that will help you become more open, spiritual and receptive to your God-being.

11. It is important to be patient. It's the key to success here. It might take a few days to manifest, but patience is the key to success.

12. Learning to be regular. You'll be meditating most of the day (not 20 minutes in the morning, and again 20 minutes at night). This spiritual vacation should be spent in a relaxation therapy. Sit in a Lotus position, upright or prone—not sleeping or dozing off—but

meditating on your affirmations, mantras, and higher-consciousness growth with guidance from your higher self (so don't shop, or go for walks). You're zeroing in on a meditative state of consciousness.

13. It is important to be alone. Some people try to take along others, but it is a distraction.

14. Protection is important. Say affirmations that you are protected by the light of God's love. Bless yourself. Bless your environment, bless your aura. Use prayers or things you have written that protect yourself. Or imagine a magnificent orb of light surrounding you in all directions—a snowball of light protecting you at all times.

15. Visualization is what it is all about. You can't see the light unless you visualize it. You can't meet an angelic being, your higher-self, your guides, and the masters unless you can visualize it in the mind. Sometimes it starts with a tiny pin of light and expands, or becomes an orb of light or even an entity of light and love. Experiment with alpha states of consciousness, a new meditative state. When you see the waves in your mind of consciousness and the deeper state of the conscience state and the conscience delta, you can actually have the visions without sleeping. In these states of consciousness, and the advanced states, you can actually see people, experiences, things, and be transverse or transmit information to other beings, to yourself or to your higher-self.

16. Don't force anything; just allow the higher conscious states to be your guide.

17. The actual vision itself, when this happens it might be accompanied by tears, shaking vibrations. Because when you have a vision it can be very exciting and you may experience some significant biological reactions from it—it's very important not to be frightened so keep up your affirmations. Try to hold on to this field of consciousness. Don't faint or black out, and blow the wonderful experience.

18. You could be confronted by beings of Light.

19. You might be confronted by your higher-self.

20. You might be confronted by the over mind or the God-Self.

21. You could feel that you are in the presence of the God-Force Itself which would be a very, very powerful miracle. Because if that happens you wouldn't feel like a human being anymore, because you'd be totally plugged in to your Spirit self.

If you have a miracle because of these steps then learning to let go of all the seeming petty garbage is definitely the key here, because life will seem trivial after having a miracle or vision. So to open yourself up to Higher States of Consciousness you must:

1. Relax.

2. Remain Calm.

3. Be patient.

4. Remain Sober (during the entire spiritual vacation when you attempt this).

5. Remove yourself from the stress of the world.

6. Open your mind.

7. Believe in yourself.

8. Become your God-self.

9. Use the positive power trine imagine, believe and will it to happen.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Obsessions

This topic is taken from Farley's show on the 26th May 1987. Obsessions form one of the major elements of our characteristics in our existence on this plane.

An obsession is a compulsive preoccupation with a fixed idea, unwanted feeling or emotion, which is often accompanied by symptoms of anxiety. Astrologically, if you are a person with a Moon in a fixed sign such as Leo or Taurus Moon, and to a lesser extent Moon in Scorpio or Aquarius, then this seems to be the placement for indulgence. These people just seem to dive in whether it's a banana split, a Mercedes Benz or a frozen yogurt—and it even extends to power-plays or politics. Usually, those of us who relate to this energy often worry, carry stress, feel anger, hostility and even vindictiveness.

It is then that you have to take a look at the reasons or motives behind your behavioral patterns. Individuals don't get angry, hostile or vindictive by accident. Hungers, cravings or desires don't occur unless there is something triggering it. Anger or depression, can occur when someone or something has been taken from us, either from a break up of a relationship, death, or relocation of someone close. We may lose a home, car, or boat by accident due to a fire, storm, flood, etc. On occasion, apparently unusual circumstances occur in this third dimension, particularly to the favorite things that we are so obsessed with (Metaphysically all this stuff is an illusion)—which in actuality is a creative process of the Spirit, that develops what we call material objects, materialistic people, a materialistic dimension that we seem to take so very personally!

No matter how spiritual a person may be, somehow the obsession will creep in. It is like a priest trying to live in Las Vegas his whole life, with the gambling, partying, hookers, etc. In being human, resistance is hard on occasion regardless of your good intentions. Food as an obsession is interesting—unless you are a complete vegetarian who eats natural raw foods most of your life—consuming sugary or acid foods, drinking alcohol or taking drugs, means that if you don't take care of yourself, the human body will act as a karmic catalyst to let you know the price one has to pay for obsessions. Your body will show you when you are obsessed. The Soul occupies the human body which is the temple of the Soul, so if you become obsessed by these things then your health is the reflection of your obsession.

Reaching out for a long shot, reaching out for someone you recently rejected, expecting them to come back to you–this is a typical long shot that's manifested from an obsession. Chasing after someone you know you can't have or be with —that's another obsession. Learning to let go is the key. When you have something in your life that is not good for you, by developing the awareness, realization and the practice of finally letting go, you can get on with your life in a happier way. Never lose sight of your spiritual priorities, as this is always so important, because once you become materialistic with third dimensional objects—such as money, career, or with anything—the obsession makes you forget your spiritual side. For instance, if you love someone, the true love of that person is in a spiritual way, not just lustiness or emotional. Ask yourself if you ever thought of loving someone for their God-self, or their spiritual self, because they make you feel more one-with-God than any other person. This is a spiritual bond which is so special, as you are less obsessed with them, because your conscious mind identifies with the I-Am, or God-self, force.

There is a value here with Astrology, which can be very informative when examining one's chart, in determining the stressful times that certain planetary placements can occur to generate types of pain; in yourself (transiting squares), or others (transiting oppositions), or neglect of others (transits through the Midheaven). The square and opposition transits can be beneficial, because these are the times when we are allowed to make the choice of letting go of the garbage in our life that angers us. This is in contrast to the way many people freak out during these transits by being obsessed over something no matter what it is. Try to remember that all things do pass, they will pass, they must pass, so why worry about it now? Square transits can induce people to be angry in traffic, by honking and hollering, or they aggravate and upset themselves—which makes them their own worst enemy. The opposition transit can create another person in your life that is either hostile or apparently unreasonable, and you've created the situation once again, to make the misery of bringing a new character into your life a manifestation of your actions. Thus, knowing squares and oppositions is very important; it urges you to overcome the obstacles and develop the spiritual side of your life.

How do we eliminate or minimize obsessions? The following seven points can help to overcome these compulsions. On the next page, there are seventeen tips, or priorities, of life that can be used as affirmations.

1. Understand the area of obsessions that you are personally susceptible to. Embrace the knowledge that you have this emotional aspect which needs to be worked out.
2. Recognize that there will be times in your life when stressful times occur, due to transiting aspects of

planets to your own chart, that allow you to overcome obsessions.

3. The human body is like a personal laboratory. If you get obsessed by something or distraught, then it will turn against you health-wise and the body will express discomfort, aches or pains, dis-ease, or allergy.
4. The body will identify the elements you should stay away from. Also, the things you take excessively are likely to be the items that make you sick.
5. Feeling good is important; zero in on what some of your obsessions are. Channel them, process them, and let them go. Get them out of your life so you can create a better temple of the Soul and a healthier body.
6. Good health is the key to overall well-being.
7. Unnecessary stress has its roots in being attached to things. We can worry about the things we are attached to—be it family, money, or job. This can cause obsessions. By allowing ourselves to be calm and meditative, the problem corrects itself, as we can forget about the money and let it go, because worry and stress only agitates you and doesn't help. Attachment begets worry, begets stress!

17 Tips, or priorities, of Life.

1. Health.
2. Mental, physical, emotional spiritual.
3. Compassion.
4. Self-esteem or self-love.
5. Humanitarianism.
6. Meditation or prayer.
7. Spirit is eternal and matter is temporary.
8. Positive affirmations—selfless, not greedy or selfish.
9. Practice universal love.
10. Respect the law of Karma.

11. Recognize love and embrace your higher-self.
12. Pay attention to warning signs; fight to overcome negative obsessions.
13. Recognize rebirth and the need for positive transformation.
14. The power of the human body and the Soul equals God.
15. Embrace the God-Self.
16. You are a messianic being.
17. Universal love.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

The Power of God and Astrology

This topic, broadcast on June 15, 1987 analyzes negative thinking, worrying, confusion, fear, and anxiety, in certain Natal Charts.

People who have mainly Virgo, Pisces, Sagittarius and Gemini factors in their chart may seem to worry. They can be confused, create anxiety and negativity in their lives as well as other peoples. These Zodiac signs are what we call the mutable elements. You see we are all made up of the God Particle. It's funny that many people are not aware of the power that they have, because we are all in fact God, and we do radiate this force, whether we are aware of it or not. We are all capable of this incredible creative process, which means that whatever you think, whatever you say and whatever you feel, will in fact become manifest—because you are all transmitters of the God force. Even unevolved people will project into your aura, to the aura of this planet, city, or basketball team, either a winning or a losing effect. Usually it is the Over-Mind that wins out, whether it's positive or negative.

It is important for you to become aware of your power, the power of God, especially if you have Virgo, Pisces, Sagittarius or Gemini planets in your chart, which are the more negative elements of the Astrology chart. Although you can have any element in your chart, and still be negative, the mutables (which are Virgo, Gemini, Pisces and Sagittarius), seem to be the most confused. That's why that confusion can be projected into an ordinarily normal, balanced part of your life. You could have a wonderful relationship and become worried about it for no reason. Or confused and project negativity into your new found mate, and create a mess where ordinarily there wouldn't have to

be a mess. Just project positive thinking, positive thought and positive consciousness.

The worse thing you can do, whether you know that you have the power of God or not, is to worry about problems and people in your life. The best thing you can do is surround them with love and light, and positive thinking and positive affirmations. If I was going to worry about my mother or her health, it would only make her life that much worse. I am God with the power of God, just as you are God, with the power of God. Whatever you believe to be so (if it is worrying) can in fact manifest. So if you worry that something bad will happen to someone, then usually it will happen. So that is why I see my mother glowing with love, light and good health, happy and smiling, having a wonderful time, with dad and her at peace, and in that way I won't create anything bad.

An incredible example of this type of energy is the prediction mother told me about Bee-Bee guns. "I don't ever want you to have one because if you do have one, you'll shoot your eye out." If she told me once she told me a hundred times. But because I was a little cowboy, a reckless little boy, I went out and forged a permission slip when I was 12, and bought myself a Bee-Bee gun. As she had been so worried about it, and had let me know about it so much—you got it—the first day I caught a ricochet in the eye, landed in the hospital, almost blinded my self and almost lost my eye sight. So that's what happens when people worry. When they worry about you, themselves, or about life, what they are doing is using their creative process to create a negative force that will in fact endanger them or their loved ones, so you must be careful what you think.

When people worry that you are too fat, they will make you fat. They worry and think you are too sick, and they will make you sicker. People worry that you'll get into an accident, so you will have an accident. Take a look at your own lives and study your own charts; study your own experience, and become aware that people that have Cancer planets in their chart, planets in the 4th house, or people who have Virgo planets in their charts, or in their 6th house, are the worriers of the Zodiac. Whether or not people believe they have the power of God makes no difference; they have the power. When we talk about higher consciousness we talk about becoming aware of our power; we are little miracle machines, no matter what we tend to believe. Everything that we think about will in fact in fact become manifest. There are people out there that wonder why their lives are in the toilet. They even call me up and say these terrible negative statements over the air; and then they will try to get hope and light from me to help turn it around, and I say its no wonder. The one thing you must recognize is:

1. Do you have planets in Cancer or Virgo? (I have Venus in Cancer)

2. Do you have planets in the 4th or 6th house?

If you are people that have that, then you are people that tend to worry. Become aware that you will in fact manifest what you worry about. So stop it!! Knock it off!! What can you do when you are a worry-wart? First of all you have to learn how to catch yourself when you are worrying; you have to create an alternate behavioral pattern (behavioral modification) to get into chanting, meditation, positive affirmation, cut yourself off and surround [the object of worry] in love and light. Make statements of positive affirmations about [the object of worry].

You worry about your animals, friends, lovers, mates, God forbid you worry about your kids, because you're the ones' who project all this crap in their aura, and effect their lives negatively. Then you want to blame them for all the trouble. Of course I was the blame for buying that Bee-Bee gun, but the seed was planted in my head years before; I was compelled to buy it because it was manifest by God—we are all God. So you must be aware and careful of this miracle machine so it does not become a nightmare machine, over which you are now in control with your higher consciousness which is God, which is you. Now you can learn to control your thoughts and your confusion, and your negativity. And we're going to talk about how you can destroy your relationships by worrying about them and creating cheaters in your life and people who will hurt you just because you think about it.

Often times having the planet Mars, if you're a woman, in the mutable signs (Gemini, Virgo, Pisces, or Sagittarius) is not the best placing. With men, Venus in Virgo, Gemini, Pisces, or Sagittarius isn't the best placing. We find much confusion, negativity, worrying and a high precedence of bisexuality or homosexuality among those who have Venus and Mars in the mutables. I have proved this with my own personal research. Men or women with Venus or Mars in Gemini or Gemini-Virgo, stress can also lead the group as far as bisexual or homosexual energies and lets face it when you go beyond heterosexual, it's already confusing enough as it is normally. What ever you might have, if you have Venus or Mars in the mutables, you must be very careful because the mutable signs infer open-mindedness.

As far as the elements are concerned Pisces is the open-minded water, where as Scorpio is the stubborn water, Cancer is the initiating water. Sagittarius is the open fire, Leo is the stubborn fixed fire, Aries is the initiating fire,

Virgo is the open Earth, Taurus is the fixed or stubborn Earth, and Capricorn is the initiating earth. Gemini is the open air, Aquarius is the fixed or stubborn air and Libra is the initiating air.

It's OK to be open-minded, even if these people have any stress in their chart to the Pisces, Sagittarius, Virgo or Gemini planets meaning squares, oppositions, conjunctions or inconjunctions. Or have stress to these planets from a transit (a transit is where the traveling planets are for the given day). So you could be born with a Venus in Virgo, trine Sun in Capricorn on your birthday and then with Venus in Gemini square your Mars in Virgo today. You are going to be feeling the worry, negativity, confusion and what we call over-doing the open-mindedness.

There is nothing wrong with Virgo, Pisces, Sagittarius or Gemini; it is just that they are so open-minded that sometimes they consider many possibilities. They over analyze tremendously, and they get to a point where they down-right scare themselves. When people with Sagittarius planets get scared they run, as that's an independent sign. When people with Gemini planets get scared they freak out and go crazy. When people with Pisces planets get scared they reject and bail out. When people with Virgo planets get scared they criticize, attack, over analyze and they may manifest reactions with words. All these people, especially Gemini-Virgo people are subject to manifest negativity in words. It's like calling up a lover where the relationship situation is normally fine, and you are having a problem in the relationship. Many times these people feel they need to go to a shrink, and the first thing they do is to tell the doctor their problem and by repeating the problem, they create further negative energy.

So if you suspect that a spouse is cheating, that they don't love you, or that they're bored—you are manifesting this stuff. You may gossip on the phone with your friends and you are creating all that negative stuff by saying those things with your creative God-stuff. You are projecting this energy, throwing it out in the Universe and manifesting it. If your spouse is compelled to cheat on you, they will cheat, because you are suggesting it. Then the real killer is calling up someone and asking; "Where were you last night? The car wasn't here; Why haven't you called me? Have you been with another person? Are you sleeping with somebody else?" The thing is you are suggesting and manifesting your own negativity. The person on the other end of the phone thinks "Wow! I felt pretty good before this phone call, but suddenly I feel this strange vibration in my life. I feel weird, because you just created all these vibrations in my life with all these thoughts, words and negative energy in our relationship." No wonder your relationships don't work!

People with Cancer-Libra stress (Uranus in Cancer, and Neptune in Libra which is millions of you born in the 50's (1952-1956). The Cancer worrying Uranus square Neptune in Libra which is the big mouth. So these are people who constantly worry and manifest negative crap in their lives and relationships, and then they have the gall to call up and ask "Why can't I have a good relationship?"

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Reflections

Reflections aired on September 22nd 1988. This topic examines the individual as the center of the Universe, as God, and as the creations manifested in their immediate vicinity, to be a reflection of their current creative process.

Once again we are going to look at the individual as the center of the Universe, so if your life is weird, bad, negative, and worried with many problems, then perhaps the reflections that you send are not really too comfortable.

So I am going to offer some alternatives to help you change this reflection. To alert you to the fact in the metaphysical viewpoint of this host, that we are the Universe and we create everything we sense at the center of it. This topic is rather curious because many people really don't like their lives, particularly with certain individuals that they are involved with. What you can do is take a look at your life and say to yourself "well, am I happy? is everything in my life going to be better or worse or whatever?" If you're looking at certain events in your life, and you're not really content with them, then we tend to blame others. You know, I was famous for blaming Dad, Mom, my friends, my ex-wife and everybody gets blamed. But Metaphysically speaking what happens is we set up everything in the Universe to be perfect, which means that things happen for a reason.

Metaphysically, we manifest everything in life. I hate to say this, but even if you find yourself in a violent hostage situation, on an airplane, in the Middle East, something happened where your higher self and your guides somehow set you up and arranged for you to have a current situation in your life occur. The interesting point that I have discovered is that everything that does become manifest is

your own reflection. In other words, the Universe in which we live in, this third dimension, is like a mirror, and everything that you see in that mirror, whether its good or bad, whether you love it or hate it, is a reflection. Now of course the past is history, and in my opinion, the future really does not exist. Because all there really is, is the now. So what you're really dealing with is simply current events, if you want to be realistic and logical about your life. What happens is, as people take a look at their lives, they are very miserable, they don't like what they have. They are very stubborn about changing it, they don't want to admit the truth.

Here's an example: you know one of the main symptoms of low self-esteem is drinking and taking drugs. Like it's funny when I counsel people, often times I'll say to them, how's your self-esteem? And they'll say, "Well I don't have any." Then I'll say "Well do you drink?" and they'll usually answer "Yeah". Then I'll say "Do you take drugs?" and they'll say, "As a matter of fact I do." Now once in a while of course you find a sober person that does have low self-esteem also. But I have found that people that do need to drink even every day, a glass of wine at dinner, need to have that edge taken off.

I'm not putting drinking down, because it is your choice what you want to do. But the point of the matter is that some people become alcoholics and drug addicts and they are into denial about it. Then their whole life becomes garbage. I mean look at this life, and right away they end up blaming everybody, because its garbage, it's very difficult in my opinion, to produce and direct a proper reflection. In other words, if you want to have a lifetime that's filled with happiness and positive thoughts, love and vibration that is very blissful, then you have to work hard at it, and this work has to do with taking care of your body.

This means watching what you put into it, because the body is the channel for God and the Spirit that comes through that body or your personality is God.

Now if you delude the body with poisons, toxins, alcohol and drugs, then the Spirit is going to have trouble coming through. In fact there's going to be tremendous interference, and what you create maybe ugly. In fact, if you're really cruel to your body, and you initiate some horrible things to it, then you can create some real trauma. That reflection will be hospital, doctors, nurses, surgeons with scalpels, and people with needles. You know this is a reflection of an ugly part, the negative side of your personality. I want to make this clear. It is as if you are God and you're the center, so everything that you sense around you is a part of you, with you at the center as the brain of the operation. This means that you are totally in control of everything around you and if you don't like the people in your life, then you are looking at a reflection of a part of your personality that you manifested either a current part or a past-life part. But whatever it is, it's a reflection of you.

Now, we take a look at my life, wow! I'm pretty happy. In fact I think my life is wonderful and the reflection I have is beautiful. In fact if it's not beautiful even for a few minutes I alter it, which means leaving someone's house, or walking down the street, changing the environment, my attitude, or meditating. You know, get back into the Spirit again, and try to recreate that reflection to something that is better. See the mistake that many of us make is that we manifest the dark side to our reflection, let's say in a relationship. We know that this relationship is not good for us and that it might even be over, but we're into denial. Because we can't get out of it, we hang on to that ugly reflection of a dark side to ourselves that is weak and insecure with low self-esteem, that refuses to admit its over and we can't let go.

This anchors the rest of our lives, limiting productivity with career, family, residence, finances, and social activities. So much is effected by your negative behavioral patterns, including denial.

The refusal to accept a chapter of your life is over or to adapt and adjust, and do you know who is most guilty of this? A major generation of people born with Pluto in Leo in the 40's and 50's; Neptune in Scorpio in the late 60's and 70's. Uranus in Scorpio more recent with some of the children we have being born. People with Scorpio, Taurus, Leo, and Aquarius people can be so hard headed, that they refuse to alter, adapt, adjust or change, or accept the nightmare that they have. So they are the ones that get into denial most of the time. The best part about understanding that you can be hard headed, is finally admitting the truth. So you say to yourself, OK, I do have low self-esteem, maybe. If you do have this low self-esteem and you do drink, that might have something to do with it. So try something different, stop drinking and give yourself a chance to focus on higher self-esteem. Maybe that will help. You know in Alcohol Anonymous and Cocaine Anonymous, they focus on the higher power inside an individual, and that has to do with raising the self-esteem, because we find people that love themselves don't need to alter their behavior through toxins and chemicals and poisons. Like I say they don't call it "InTOXICcation," which is poisoning by accident, because it is a poison.

Now there's all kinds of things that go on, we are born into strange family environments. We want to be psychic, seek out a psychic, to understand past lives or experience a regression. It's simple, and easy to have a regression. I'm having one right now, because almost everyone you meet, wherever you go during your entire life, will have a major element of a part of you from a past life, and a part of you

from a current life. So you can regress yourself and see yourself in all the people around you, everywhere all the time. For instance, if somebody comes up to you with a gun, in a dark alley, grabs you and throw's you against the ground and points the gun in your face, well, first of all what the hell are you doing in a dark alley late at night? Right! But second of all, hey! Your higher self must have helped guide you there for a reason, so you could confront this reflection.

One of the hardest things about people living and dealing with their lives, and going through the bastard transits which are the ones where you don't want to let go. Your into denial with that relationship, "No it couldn't be over, (s)he must still want me, (s)he still wants me." You know (s)he's already told you to go to hell a dozen times, but you're into denial, and you want to keep this ugly monster within your life, when all it takes is scissors and a visualization of a cut, and a goodbye, thank you for the experience, see ya, and then it's gone and then you can create something else in that vacancy that is a better reflection.

You see self-esteem starts at home in the heart, inside or you. Once you get that, once you get that high level of self-love, and once you plug into that part of you, that power-super-hero part of you that is God. Then you can start to reflect the Universe around you. When you do all your homework and you're at 100 percent, when you're at level ten self-esteem everyday, then you can start to alter things in your life that are reflections of things you don't like. Why am I married to this person? Why do I let him do to the children what he does? I'm going to take the children out of here. I'm going to take notes, when he beats my children, and I'm going to record it when he does it and store evidence, so when this goes to trial I can alter this stuff.

The only way God can do it's work (OK, I'm not going to use any gender here), is it must initiate action. So when you're into denial or refusal to accept truth as the way things exist, then they stay the same. If it's an ugly reflection in your life then that's you, and you know what, when you look at life and the people that you think you hate, remember that these people are your reflection. You will be so much better if you can learn to love and embrace what you think you hate so much. Because that's how you absolve the pain, and the Karma, as to why you created this strange weird dominant manipulative boss, a sexual harassing boss, nepotism, or whatever, that you've manifested. And now you can just love him and say goodbye. I'm going to go to work now some place else in Phoenix Arizona... So many of us, most of the planet of course, does not even know about this reflection philosophy.

How many people can you go up to and say did you know I'm a reflection of you? And lets say some people don't like Hispanic and black people, and the person that they get as a room mate or boss is a Hispanic, black man, and what does this say? This Hispanic, black man is metaphysically a reflection of this person with deep hate and prejudice. Obviously he has come from reincarnations of black, and Hispanic origin. He's now being confronted with a real part of his Karma. Because usually you hate the part of you that is karmic, or you hate the part of you where you owe the debt. So you manifest your nightmares to make a peace with them, and there's no sense for you to hold on to them once you've made the peace, say goodbye. If you want to live with this person, this black, or Hispanic, that you've finally learned how to love, that's fine, or you can live with them for a couple of months, and learn how to get along with them, and then go on, and say wow! Now I like black, Hispanic men, and it's not a problem anymore.

Individuals have problems with so many people; men out-hate their mothers. They have anger for their mothers, so they project the anger on women, and they go out and have sex with all these women, and then they treat them like dirt afterwards. They're very charming, loving, and seductive when they meet them, and oh baby, come to my house, lets have dinner, lets party and everything. After the romance it's like hey! Get out of here, I've got things to do, and all this anger comes out. The woman is stunned, did I let this happen again? What does it say? They are both reflections of each other. Get it? That’s right, she must hate men to create a guy like this and he must hate women to create a girl like this, so they end up fighting with each other.

Now the only way, in my opinion, that you can truly absolve your Karma and get rid of some of this hate, anger, insecurity, low self-esteem, and this stubborn hard-headed denial behavior you have. You have to overcome the refusal to admit relationships are over, your career is over, that you have a drug or alcohol problem, or whatever. This denial is a bunch of crap. What you've got to do is face up to what the Karma is and see it as a reflection.

If you have a 12 year old little boy who's promiscuous and smokes pot, there's a reflection here of everybody around him. The only way he can be helped or encouraged is that this child needs a lot of love. Red alert love! This is not something that you can go into denial with, that many people do. I take the example of the person who goes up to a man, and truthfully says you know what, I found out your wife's a Lesbian! He then beats up this guy for telling him that, because he's into denial. He doesn't want to hear his wife is a Lesbian right, so he goes ahead and trashes anybody who caught his wife doing this. Six months later he gets divorced because his wife admits to him she's a

Lesbian, and he could have avoided all this pain by just getting out of this denial, It's a reflection there's something going on. Something in the wife that's Lesbian, that is part of his Soul. It's a reflection of his Soul.

You have to remember this; everything in life, everything you do, everything that happens to you is manifest for a reason. You are a God mechanism, you are a machine, you create, you have the power, everything that happens to you occurs because you are working on it in the conscious mind, in the sub-conscious mind, in the higher self, your guides are working. If you're screwed up and you smoke and drink, you'll have entities participating that are attached to you, you're possessed and they're trying to encourage you and great mess is being created. But everything that's being created is your outer reflection.

Whatever you have inside needs to be special, needs to be white, bright, loved, that's for sure, but whatever you create in your life is you. Do you know why? Because we're all the same, the element and the entity that actually motivates, animates, and that creates the life force. This element has the exact same identity as the element inside everyone. That's the God center, it's the same thing. So what we are doing as God, we're looking at ourselves in each other. So karmically, we create those elements we need to create, to evolve as a whole. That's how eternity works. We don't want to be bored, we're busy down here on Earth, we're trying to learn how to reach higher realms in our own personal individual terminals of experience. We are reaching for growth, we are reaching to go beyond this typical experience.

The interesting part about the God-Self is that it's able to divide itself molecularly into individual cells without ever losing contact or connection with those cells. The cells of

the God mind are separate from our point of view, but are connected in reality. So these cells are all the same. It's like a giant Octopus, except the tentacles don't know about the head. Did you ever stub your toe? And then it took about five seconds for the pain to hit your body. Its like you stub your toe and "Oh no, man I'm gonna be 'oh' in a few seconds here, I'm gonna be hurting here". Its as if you feel like running around, grabbing your foot or cutting off the circulation, or, "how do I stop the nerve impulse?" Its just as far away as that toe is to the brain, is sometimes how far away I feel we are to the truth about God. Where as individuals we may feel pain on an individual basis, but the whole also experiences it eventually. That's why we're all responsible for all of our actions. That's why Karma is something that must be absolved on this planet, for us all to be in a better state of consciousness.

What I found when I first got into Astrology and Meditation simultaneously was when I got into my higher self I found this whole bank of knowledge. It was Astrology and I thought, well, never doubted this ever worked, don't doubt it anymore, because all this knowledge came flooding in, and without ever taking a course of Astrology or studying it, I understood it, and it was like wow! Like Karma man, I know what's going on now. People listen to the show, buy a chart, read some of the recommended reading, but may be confused for a while and then wow! They begin to open up. They evolve and rebirth in consciousness by just studying Astrology and being really intense about it. Also they learn meditation, working on self-esteem, keeping an open mind, working on centering themselves, balancing themselves, and it all starts coming together, working together really well. This program is like a class in Astrology, a correspondence course. I hope you are able to grasp this philosophy of reflections.

Now I do see everyone in my life, no matter who they are, wherever they come from, even the weirdo's that you might meet, people that will harm you, put you down, make you feel small, attack you, act aggressive, curse you, and threaten you. I just see everyone as a reflection of myself. That's why I'm always into what I call environmental control, which means I try to place myself in the most positive of environments all the time. In other words I won't walk down the dark alley, or go shopping late at night particularly in Los Angeles. I'm telling you that there's seventy thousand gang members out there, and there's a war going on, so you never know where a reflection of a bad part of yourself may be. People think gangs are something new, gangs are not new. Gangs have been with us for thousands of years on this planet, under many different names, and under many different casts. So what we are experiencing now is a new realm of Karma if we ever have contact with gang members. So the world is our reflection. It's your reflection and it's my reflection, and the only way to change it is to start at home. Gee, if everybody had their self-esteem checked, and if everybody understood that we were all our own reflections. Wow! Wouldn't this be a beautiful place to live in huh! We'd really treat ourselves with much more respect instead of treating everyone like dirt.

So that's why instead of being angry, hateful and vengeful like a typical Scorpio Moon can be, I choose to embrace the situation, and say, "OK you know if your going to be a jerk then I love you anyway". And the person looks at me and says, "oh really, Ha, Ha, does this mean that you. . ." But anyway, it seems to work for me, and if you see your life as a reflection of everything around you then perhaps you can re-create or re-manifest some more positive elements to make your life that much more happier. OK, so get involved.

Self Love

Self Love has been taken from a number of Farley's shows during 1988 and 1989. Self Love and self esteem are important elements connected to our understanding of embracing the Spirit within.

Some individuals, if they try to take a look at themselves, are nervous, frightened, or scared. I actually have a relative that is frightened to be photographed or videotaped, and my perception of this guy is that he probably doesn't even like looking at himself in the mirror! If you are person who has trouble looking at themselves in a mirror, has trouble waking up in the morning, and being able to have a relationship with yourself; if you spend a lot of time beating yourself up, or you were raised in an environment where there was a lot of put-down, or if you are in an environment now where you are tremendously judged with objectivity's upon you then your level of self love or self esteem is very low.

Self esteem and self-love are very, very close, to being the same thing, but self love is a reflection of one of the highest vibrations of blissful, psychic consciousness a being could have. If you don't care for yourself, and you were raised in a put-down environment or are in one now, then your personal self image would be very low. Everyone has an Aries factor in their chart, either with the planet Mars, whatever house cusp Aries rules, or planets afflicted in either the first house or in the sign of Aries. Also, if the chart ruler is afflicted.

First house planets in particular can determine how one feels about oneself, and even though we try so hard to befriend ourselves and learn to love what we see in the mirror, we still find ourselves just as bad as to how we

judge our bodies and behavior. We constantly get into these mindsets where we are beating ourselves up. Even though I have an afflicted first house Moon, I love myself, and I would say that my level of self-love out of ten is between a seven and an eight. I'd like to think it could a ten but unfortunately it's not, because I have been through a lot of pain as far as being judged with tremendous criticism from others.

Where does the judgment and criticism Karma come from? Well, we have to go back to the small island called 'ego'. When a person has an over-healthy ego, the more power one can get, the more selfish, conceited, and obsessed we can become. This is obviously not the recipe for authentic self-love. This type of ego tends to think that obtaining fame, and power will help them find the truth to life, particularly by having other people care for them. The truth is that they are so insecure, hurting, lonely and frightened, they're willing to create an Empire to see if that won't help. The problem is that nothing that you create on the outside of your body, is going to help you on the road to self-realization, self image, self-esteem. And finally forming a bond, a relationship between your Spirit and your body, a love for self, that no one can share with you. It's something that only you can develop. When I look at some of the most wealthiest and powerful people on the planet, I think to myself, to what end the means? Or to what means the end? If these people think they are going to be happy, or discover their Spirit, by building materialism around them, they're wrong! The Karma here is ego.

The Karma here is as the ego is strengthened, typified by strong Leo energies, there can be a desire to further this strength. Many Leo's come from a past life of being in power, even Kings, and Queens' in a few cases. It is our Karma in life to overcome ego, to attain and embrace

humility, selflessness, and to be able to authentically find love within without having to build an Empire or power structure with a phony subservience from others who pretend to love us and are really contemptuous of us. When we return in future lifetimes with this Leo factor, that may be signified, say, by an afflicted Saturn in Leo in the first house. You can be sure that this individual held a position of power in a previous life that focused ego upon the self, withdrew from the family of man and created, or perpetuated an autocratic Empire.

There is only one important purpose in life and that is to find the Spirit. When you do find that Spirit, you have to embrace it, love it, nurture it and dedicate yourself to spreading love and light outward to people. You might think you were born to get married, raise a family, build a house, get a car, boat or whatever, and to be famous or wealthy. However, if you do not find that Spirit, you have to keep coming back [in reincarnated states] until you do. This is what self-love is all about; it is an authentic spiritual dedication and revelation to get to know the God inside you, embracing that and spreading it out to the Universe. It's like a young star in the sky, burning brightly and growing. If you make your life any more complicated than finding and embracing the Spirit within, then you've got a problem. Love of self and positive self-esteem is the key not only to happiness, but the key to ascending and evolving in life.

Can you imagine how many people are out in the world right now and are hurting? In fact, when one wonders what their self-esteem is you could go up to someone, say, Bob, and ask; "Bob, how's do you feel about yourself" and Bob says "Oh, I think I'm a great guy" and people lie an average of seventeen times a day! all people. When you try to talk to people about themselves, and this is what keeps therapists, psychologists and Astrologers in business, they

don't know how to find and nurture their Spirit. Some people refuse to seek it.

Most of our low self-esteem starts in childhood, especially if you had a name like Farley! It's been a long road for me and all your life your hearing you're this, you're that, you won't be such and such, and on, and on... All these negatives, especially when you are baby, really young, abused by others, especially other children. Can you imagine the Karma involved if you were say, a twin, the first born, left for an hour while the other was being delivered. Also, the first-born having front teeth so that there would be nurturing rejection. This is heavy Karma! You go through life being name-teased, put-downs, and you come out of school with ones' self esteem in the gutter! You must realize though that these experiences are lessons for us to embrace, so that we can understand the lesson of self-love, self-esteem, and the relationship with ones' Spirit. Many people don't know how to love themselves and often need to seek out a spiritual teacher who can guide them.

One of the classic symptoms of low self-esteem is heavy smoking, or alcoholism, because it’s slow death. There are many disorders that have their roots in low self-esteem. Many individuals, who have high levels of sensitivity, run away, escape and get into drugs rather than getting into higher levels of consciousness. Start looking in the mirror and enjoy what it is you see, no matter what you see. Often we have to let go of the past, live in the now because what you are in life is what we have now, the future is not here yet. So the best you can do is embrace what you have for the now. You can work on goals and desire, within the framework of your purpose. There is no sense in feeling guilty, having regrets or being negative on oneself. The secret to life is to love yourself, no matter what you are, what you've got or who you are. Nourish the body, mind

and Spirit and nurture and embrace it. It may not be perfect, but it's you!

We live in a society that has an emphasis on materialism, demands, social pressures, and relationships. The pressure can build and compound. Where does the pressure go, but into the body, the temple of the Soul. Material stress manifests itself in the material body, which can lead to illness, dis-ease and ultimately premature death.

The major point to make on this very special subject, is with relationships. People expect their relationships to go smoothly, and create all kinds of games and scenarios before they let them into their lives. They don't trust anybody because they have been thrashed, so they are afraid to let anyone in. How dare anyone get involved in a relationship with anybody that doesn't have self-love. Have you checked your self-love meters with yourself, with the people you are dating, or married to? This is not to imply that you should break up with anyone, it is that we should determine if our self-love needs to be elevated.

We are so influenced with gutter-press novels, and trash movies that depict obsessive needs in relationships. How many times have you heard, or even said, "I love you so much, I'd die without you, I am nothing without you." The usual monologue that suggests; I hate myself, I need you as a crutch, I'm incapable of having a relationship with myself and the feelings you give me right now make me [selfishly] feel good-but for how long I say. Have you noticed how these phony relationships deteriorate rapidly over the years. Have you noticed that the most bonded relationships are those in which the word love is rarely uttered—it's the thought, general word, action and deeds that depict the state of any relationship. It is not the

incessant expression of love to overcome insecure feelings and loss of self-esteem.

So it is important not to allow being patronized in a relationship, we must find the Spirit within and allow our self-esteem to grow. It's self-realization, self-development, self-esteem, and self-love. It's embracing the Spirit and nurturing the God-self within.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Soul Growth-Evolution of the Soul

This topic aired on November 5th 1987. Here, Farley discusses Soul Growth in both awareness terms and as an identification purpose of harmony between the body and the Soul.

Back in the 1960's we looked into the future and projected our thought to what things would be like in the 1990's. It is amazing that we believed people would be buying and flying hovercrafts like helicopters, and that there would be world peace as the normal state of affairs. We are still going through tremendous transformations on this planet, both worldwide and personal transformations. So today our topic of discussion is Soul Growth, the evolution of the Soul and what it is all about.

What is Soul Growth? It is overall awareness meaning the more Soul Growth you have the more aware you are. I would also define Soul Growth in an identification purpose as a harmony between the body and the Soul. Meaning the body actually acts as a transmitter for information, ideas, and energies to be drawn in and absorbed from this third dimension and transmitted to the Soul, which eventually reaches the higher mind. So in my opinion the more Soul Growth you have, the more of a heightened awareness level you have, and the better your body becomes as a transmitter of this information that we have and identify as awareness from this dimension to the Soul.

People who have evolved Souls are more aware beings having experienced much Soul Growth and they have lifted their awareness levels. They have gone through certain changes, transformations and processed Karma or absolved Karma, and gone through certain situations in their lives

(whether pleasant or traumatic) where the choice was given to them to be open-minded. By choosing this, awareness levels lift and they do experience Soul Growth. Also, when this transmitter called the body does improve—and more logical information is relayed to the Soul with the body as the transmitter, then that also allows us to absolve our Karma and evolve our Souls to levels which enables us to reach a qualification state. Then after this lifetime, the choice can be made to go beyond this dimension and to break free of the Reincarnation cycle that pulls us back to Earth over and over again. The cycle continues until we are able to learn why we are coming to Earth and what this dimension is all about. To literally overcome its draw, its pull, its materialistic effect, the obsessions and selfishness that can be created by the conditioning that we experience in this dimension.

This thing with Soul Growth is interesting, and I believe that much it has to do with past lives. The Soul cell as an individual particle of God has gone through lifetimes where it has already had tremendous Soul growth. It's already gone through processes, which I call the floundering philosophy, where I feel that many of us are like either fish in a pool or like fish out of water. Even if we get out of the pool we're still floundering around, and our consciousness is really dwarfed by what exists in this dimension. So in many ways we are all struggling to try to figure out what is real and what isn't real, what is really going on in the Universe (at least those of us who are seekers). Now many of us have already experienced this Soul growth in past-lives, and are people who are candidates to experience also this Soul Growth which releases the awareness that we already know we have.

There are many people out there with Pisces, Scorpio and Cancer planets or planets in the 4th, 8th and 12th house.

Maybe not only a little more sensitive, a bit more sexy, or passionate, but a lot more intuitive and more subject to plugging into your psychic self, or higher self, and sort of accept the fact that there is more to it, than what we sense as humans. The question always arises in my mind, why do so many people remain dormant? They don't have any Soul Growth. They have surgery, go through major surgery, they have major accidents, fight in two or three wars. Even so, it never seems to effect their Soul Growth. Because most of us who are sensitive will go through a trauma such as a severe auto accident, surgery, a catastrophic divorce, breakup in a relationship, the loss of a friend, or loved one. Once we go through that we come out of it and say, "Wait a minute that wasn't supposed to hurt as much as it did" and to me, the reason I went through that was to evolve from it and to become better for it.

There is a really interesting difference here between people whom I identify as having a low consciousness quality—who are not used to having much Soul growth in their past life. It is harder for such individuals to open their minds, and accept what is beyond their own senses, that is, beyond the beer, television, newspaper, magazine, Bible, or whatever they read. People who focus their philosophies limit themselves and get stuck in these dogmas, and no matter what happens, they just don't pull out. But then there are people like you, the typical member of the Astrology Hour club, who is so open-minded that instead of forming any bottom lines on anything, you are always willing to search, find, and discover further truths. You are the ones who I feel are of a higher level of awareness. I have designated seven levels of awareness here in the Physical Plane:

People with Level One Consciousness would be so closed minded and dogmatized by society they might not even believe in anything. They might even be totally

atheistic, they could walk around almost like drones, where there is nothing in life that is important to them, except possibly the money they make, the food they eat, the sex they get, or the security they have. I call them Level One Conscious.

Level Two Consciousness People, will be those normal everyday people that might have a curiosity for metaphysics or Astrology, like people who read the Sun sign stuff in the newspaper. Many people in level one and two will be affected by the social structure of America, where the promiscuous sexuality is accepted possibly, and drugs or alcohol could be a problem. But the beer drinkers, the wine coolers and cigarette smokers would be trapped in levels one and two. I have hope for level two people because they are a tad open-minded. They might hear about Astrology and say "Ahhh, you don't believe that stuff" but they still read their Sun sign every day in the paper. Most level two people are very religious, they might even call themselves "born again", but there are many very dogmatic people trapped in level two.

Level Three Consciousness People, these people are much more open-minded, yet could still be addicted to drugs, alcohol, or some kind of addiction like sugar or meat. However, level three people are open-minded enough to at least check into psychic and spiritual awareness, pick up some reading, occasionally listen to the Astrology Hour, get their chart done somewhere and possibly get a reading of it. So level three people are on a stage where they are ready to rebirth to level four.

Level Four Consciousness People is where we are really talking awareness now. There still might be those few still hooked on alcohol or cigarettes here, but not nearly as much, they are working on that. These people are spiritual,

they believe in God, are open-minded, they understand and respect Astrology, at this point they have their Rising, Sun and Moon mesmerized (maybe all the planets in their chart) they meditate and recognize God and their Spirit as a top priority. Level three people are still searching and they are not sure what they are searching for.
Level four people are actually on the road to being teachers or being counselors, and some of them already are. Perhaps even apprentice Astrologers. Many people on level four would be either Vegetarian or Lacto-Vegetarian. These people are very intuitive and very psychic, very powerful, very much into the intuitive mind and the eternal self, reincarnating philosophies and such.

Level Five People are teachers already, fully trained, and they help us, they are very humble and selfless in their approach to life. Although being human, they are still subject to setbacks, but they are meditative teachers, Astrology teachers, spiritual and psychic awareness teachers at this level five. They are beyond just being psychic and intuitive, they actually have visions and episodes (where they might be involved in exorcisms, ghost hunting, seances, channels for spiritual entities) as mediums. They know their Guides and are in touch with them. They are on a road to becoming masters and teachers, which is the level five. Above this level all are total vegetarians.

Level Six People are starting to approach a master state. There are just not that many people at this level. If a person is at level six, they will never admit to it. So don't ever brag about being a level six person (this in itself demotes you to a possible level four or five). These people on level six are totally in touch with their oneness with God and their oneness with all people. They can feel other people, sometimes they can feel all people. They are

telepathic, they could be into telekinesis. They may be into levitation; the miracle they have would compare to Biblical type miracles for level six people. Many of our masters who lived on our planet would fit into level six. Not only are they vegetarians, but sometimes they just exist on water for long periods. Food is not that big of an issue for them. They are able to absorb prana and the life force from the very air to sustain them. These are incredible people who are totally selfless, totally innocent, totally humble, and void of obsession. They may even be celibate because they might not recognize sex as a necessity.

If you rise to Level Seven, this is the closest thing we can have to being a Spirit guide on this planet. This is like a Christ-like state, a messianic state where you not only feel one with God and with all the people on this planet, but you are one with the Universe. You are also in communion with the Spirit of God, the force of God and talk about being a healer here. The healing level starts with level five and six. Level seven is the highest form of the healer where (s)he could instantly heal someone of a dreaded disease like AIDs. He would be a Christ-like being or a Buddha or a Rama. You find very few seventh level people on this planet.

Obviously you don't get to level six in just one lifetime; it would require many, many, life times to evolve and to be used to evolution of your soul. There are many tests concerning your obsessions and the karma you owe. When you get to a point where you can rise up above all the things in your life that has been holding you down, this is when your awareness level makes it's adjustment, and rises. It is then that you are granted higher levels of awareness and higher levels of consciousness. Also, level six and seven people obviously don't ever have to come back, but many times they choose to come back to be an

example of further truth for us to follow, and open-mindedness for us to follow, and even some level five people don't have to come back either.

Some people use Astrology as a major rebirth point to get involved in understanding their Spirit side. This is how I got started in my search for truth and enlightenment. My life was going down hill fast. My marriage was over, my health not good with ulcers. Prior to having my chart done, I had been a major skeptic of Astrology, and everything else smacking of the occult, But since I didn't have what I considered logical solutions for my life turn of events, and the pain I was suffering was unbelievable, everything hitting at once. I lived near this Westwood Astrology School, and decided what the hell, it couldn't hurt to look into something else, that maybe had a few new ideas. That was how I got started. The Astrologer drew me up a chart, and started telling me about myself, things she couldn't possibly know, about my childhood, parents, things that had happened during my life, and the hard transit I had and was still experiencing. I started taking some lessons and things finally started making some sense to me. I've been an Astrologer for five years now on the radio doing this show. I've practiced Astrology for about 13 years and I have proved that Astrology can serve as a major catalyst for metaphysical and spiritual growth and Soul evolution.

As a kid I ate a lot of beef, and I was one frightened puppy. I was afraid of dying and I had this fear of death. But I cut down and eventually cut beef out entirely. Now if I ever slip up and have a burgher, even if it tastes good, the fear that follows from absorbing the fear from the meat of the beef, it is just tragic. For some reason, I don't think chickens and turkeys are so much aware of the slaughter that they are about to go through as the cows are. In the slaughter house with the cows there is a lot of screaming agony and pain

going on. So I kind of recognize that cows are more of a higher consciousness beings. Many people in India respect the cow as a higher intelligence and I believe that too.

During my Soul growth, I was the type of person who always took the course of least resistance. I am afraid of pain, physical, emotional or mental kinds. If people have hollered at me, I usually process them out of my life. If I get into a career that turns sour, I usually get out of it and process it out of my life. If I have eating related health problems, I stop it and process it out of my life. If I get into situations or relationships where there is too much anxiety and stress, I stop it and process that out.

I had a really catastrophic marriage. I really loved my wife and there was just a scandalous end. I found out she was involved with some other people there, actually she was somewhat of a swinger, it was a shock and something I didn't want to believe. When it was over, I had feelings of inadequacy and low self-esteem. Many times our choice is to be spiritual or self-destructive. This is where the drugs, alcohol and pot, cigarettes or just hating yourself, or getting ulcers or whatever enters in. It is easy to be spiritual and get into meditation, chanting, and a more holistic lifestyle—this lowers your stress levels, and turns the biofeedback off. But if we don't know what to do we grab a bottle, be depressed and we will ride that road for a while. There is really no need to do this to oneself. The difference between the men and the boys, women and girls, spiritual types and the dogmatic types, is that the Spiritual ones have that light with-in. They have the candle light of hope in their breast that opens them up enough and guides them where they can touch their higher selves, they can receive information from their Spirit guides that will lead them into the right direction.

When I got into this stuff, it saved my problems, my stress was reduced, it healed my ulcer, my awareness levels quadrupled almost overnight, I experienced personal miracles, from my studies and then I realized my personal mission in life. The purpose I had through many past lives, my eternal purpose, my connection to all people and to the God-self. I am not saying that everyone who meditates and gets into Astrology will have the exact same experience as I did, because I've gone through a lot in my past lives and this is it for me!

That is why I am on this show every day, because I am talking about what works for me, because I know there are people out there, like me, that are evolved in a certain level of consciousness and they do have that light with-in. And they do have that hope of open-mindedness, beyond whatever they have read in books or the Bible or whatever they have been reading or studying, and they have gone beyond that and have reached for that God-particle inside of themselves. They work on their self-esteem, they work on their self-love, they meditate and pray, and they try to understand Astrology as a Science of human relations, as a Science of Karma and the path of the Soul. That is what it is all about.

So I am here because I refused to adhere to a spiritual vibration, and I got knocked up the side of the head so many times in a physical, emotional pain and mental pain, that I got to a point where I finally had no choice. I kind of bottomed out. Then I started by getting my chart done, taking up meditation, studying Astrology, and the rest is history. The Soul growth was the result, so no matter what is happening in your life, if you are self-destructive, depressed or in a rut, you can begin at the bottom and work upward, there is hope for you too...

The Sign of the Times

This topic, broadcast on May 21st 1987, examines the spiritual effect on this planet, the choices that we're confronted with that will help us overcome some of our stresses. This topic is more for those people who are on a spiritual quest and rebirthing into the Spirit.

We are going to take a look at why life is getting crazy for so many people lately. Alvin Tackler referred to this time in American history as future shock. Just 100 years ago it was 1887, and things were very different. If you know someone pushing 100, these individuals have existed during an interesting time in this experience called life. The social and technological advances have been enormous, with such things as aircraft, cars, rockets, and social medicine in many countries. We've also developed quite an incredible radio and television technology, and an impressive computer technology. I don't know if humanity is ready for this kind of jolt, in less than 100 years since the Industrial Revolution. The reason for much of this is that we are in what we call the Age of Aquarius. An age where things become so clear that finally we are allowed and given the gift of technology in order to do something with some of these inventions for humanity. Technology and wealth as we have seen, creates materialism, power, competition, stress and drugs. At the same time there is a tremendous wave of consciousness that is effecting the planet and all this against a background with traditional morals and customs (the bible and teachings, etc.). In less than 100 years it seems as if the Earth has changed into a totally different planet.

It's important to understand current and future events for our planet especially for the next decade or two, because we see the next decade or so as being critical as far as the change. The 21st century brings some hope for peace on

this planet, with disarmament being part of the Age of Aquarius. Many New Age people are particularly stressed out right now. The very psychic and sensitive people are being torn between the material obsession and the spiritual, because we've been conditioned to want material things. Then with the consciousness explosion we're being geared to get us through these crazy times (spiritual training).

These fast times on planet Earth is a wonderful time to identify your cosmic self, to embrace your Astrological sacred self, your intuitive mind, and plug into your messianic self. Learn to let go of your obsessions, your materialistic selfishness, and try to retain a spiritual priority as you go through some of these spiritual transits. Transits back in the 1800's wouldn't be nearly so intense, because the schedules were not this crowded. Trying to fit in TV shows, movies and computer dating, trying to fit in time to maintain the car, get it gassed up, time to maintain the boat, the apartment, housing and real-estate. There is so much responsibility to keep up with everything we've got going today and everyday people are not prepared for this kind of responsibility. So many people are freaking out of all this under pressure, and if you do not adhere to the law of Karma, or do not understand them, then that's the price you will pay.

Those of us, who identify with their spiritual quest, recognize that stressful events are simply choices for us to overcome. These are people who are letting go of dogma, obsessions' selfishness, and are overcoming fear and paranoia. They try to keep their affirmations positive and their life stable. I see life in the 1980's and 90's as people walking on a tightrope and being distracted by things close to the rope or things just beyond its reach. When you try to reach for something off that spiritual tightrope you can be knocked down off the rope completely, or you end up

hanging on by your fingers. Notice that with Spirit it is a matter of keeping centered and balanced in the light. Whenever you get the least bit material for any reason, you start grasping at things you think you need, because you are conditioned by other beings, and by yourself who think they are experts in this dimension.

So we're conditioned to think we need certain things whether its money, power, success, a mate, sex, drugs, or anything. This can extend to pursuing a vacation, but not having the money aggravates you because the money isn't there. These are things that can get you off the tightrope. Right now it is so important to retain our spiritual groundedness, because we are all human and we all get caught up in these messes. For a while its fun and we all get caught up in it, but it's important when we find ourselves alone, with our own aura, that we ground ourselves in meditation and return to a spiritual priority. Because if you dwell on things that you've lost, passed, can't have, or people you can't hold on to for a permanent basis, then dwelling on this stuff just delays your own spiritual growth.

Something very magnificent is happening to this entire dimension which I believe is focused on the Earth. It is that we are coming into a vibrational effect from the Aquarian sector where clarity is effecting inventiveness. It takes a long time for people to move their consciousness. People thought they were spiritual 2000 years ago when Jesus was on this planet, but why didn't the industrial revolution open up then? If there was such a clarity of consciousness then, you have to believe that a guy like Thomas Edison, Alexander Graham Bell or Albert Einstein (of course they were geniuses) would open their consciousness so they could channel higher parts of themselves to allow them to invent this stuff. There had to he some kind of clarity in

these people's minds. Why was there no inventiveness on this planet 2000 years ago, when spirituality was at such a height?

Right now, we are in a consciousness expanding state today. Look at Hollywood, all the channeling going on by the screenwriters or scriptwriters and the seeking going on by actors and actresses. When people are at their best, at their highest creative levels of acting, writing, roles of inventiveness, then they are really plugging into their higher selves. So we are excelling beyond our furthermost dreams. Dwarfing anything we have known in modern civilization (except the Atlantis civilization), because in Atlantis there was another Age of Aquarius with similar clarity, which effects this planet every 24 to 26 thousand years. We blew the planetary Karma back then, because we lost the spiritual struggle and there was a great war, that dwarfed this planets consciousness again and we were all struck dumb for another 24,000 years.

We are once again on the peak of entering a whole new realm of awareness and what do we do? We take our traditional values, fears and paranoia, whether national or international, and we let hundreds of thousands of millions of people starve. We stand by and watch people die in plagues and war on this planet, that dwarf anything this planet has ever seen. We forget the United States is based on an Indian genocide, where God knows whether 20 or 100 million Indians were massacred, but we forget what type of national Karma might be the effect to this nation. So we are sitting on a keg of nitroglycerine especially with 20 to 30 thousand nuclear warheads. We're on the brink of walking away from our immature childishness, and on the breech of growing, expanding and embracing our family of man, the oneness with God. It's happening right now with the individual, they are being shown the choice right now,

by their guides, by their selves, and by their Karma. Every one of you is being tested as to how important this materialism is. This selfishness, acquisition and the competitive urge really is a test, because as important as it is with the individual, it will remain with the planet.

Once people start to become more spiritual and embrace each other with love, kindness, and caring, the Aquarian effect, even though it can't happen overnight, is eventually possible. If a generation of new age metaphysical people grow up and somehow takes over the leadership of this planet in the next 10 to 20 years, all of this political hocus pocus can end. There is a tremendous waste of resources, funds, and energy with the bickering, national and international political scams and terrorism. When this finally comes to a halt, imagine for a moment the tremendous abilities we will have in addressing the problems on this planet. We can restore world consciousness, individual consciousness, and the messianic self to this planet. Then the true Christ, in the form of God, will have returned to the minds of all people, and that is what I call the return of Christ.

I feel that the growing study of metaphysics, Astrology, psychic and spiritual awareness is a fascinating catalyzer that indicates people are changing and rebirthing. There are people who are inventing these far out technology systems, that are being misused and wasted. We should invest money where it makes a difference to improve our planet. If there are physical inventions coming forth in this life, imagine the spiritual inventions that are coming, with all the spiritual awareness we have. Otherwise, we would have had television, movies, radio, 10's of 1000's of years ago. If invention had been that simple and the consciousness of man had been that qualified, it would have happened, instead it's been happening now the 1900's.

The year 2000 is going to mark an incredible transformation for this planet; I want to be there. I think that people who are involved in spiritual growth now will survive in Spirit, in their consciousness and escape the dogma of this dimension and the trials, tribulations and pettiness that has held us all down, feeling depressed, anxious, irritable and down. This topic is to help those who are experiencing the rebirth of Spirit, so they might drag themselves out of the mire and garbage that this planet has become. I think there is hope, love and light so that we can all turn it around, but you start with the individual one person at a time.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Soul Contract

This topic, aired on August 18th 1987, covers the contracts we make before birth dealing with choices, people in our life, free will choice, pre-destined events and agreements. All of this takes place for our personal Soul's growth and the evolution of our Soul.

By astrologically choosing the time and place of your birth, you determine the nature of the effects you will experience in your life. In our spirit form and on the other side, which means the fourth or fifth dimension, before we are born, we make decisions about the lifetime we will be entering into. The interaction with other souls, choice of parents, is determined by the astrological configurations at birth. Hence, your character, personality, talents, abilities, restrictions, and timing for strengths and weaknesses will be formed from birth.

Many of you believe in free will choice, but this topic is slanted towards what you may have heard about free-will choice. I am sure, and have personally proved, that human beings set themselves up for what I feel to be every major rendezvous and experience in life. It is that before you are born, you literally make reservations with thousands of personal souls, soul mates, and beings who will act as catalyzers for you to experience a karmic evolution. Everybody has a multi-dimensional consciousness, which means just because your father is walking around at 18 or 19 years old, with a flicker of romance for your mother, and they are about to impregnate a cell and create a baby, it still means that you can be in contact with their higher selves. Because everyone has this source consciousness that is beyond the human consciousness. So before each child is born, that child makes a contract with itself and many other beings to meet with them at a pre-destined time.

Naturally you meet your mother and father at the birth event, and the major critical souls involved usually are your family. It is difficult to figure this in human terms, but imagine someone sitting down at a computer and fixing their parents, and fixing their brothers, sisters, friends and all the people they will be working for. Every day of life is a cycle day in what we call the souls Akashic pattern. Before you were born, the Soul is totally aware of all of its past lives, and all of its experiences. It is also aware of destined patterns for what every lifetime it is about to enter. That is why I believe that the people you meet, the places you go to school, work, live, visit, and vital areas where relationships occur, are areas where you are encouraged to partake, because of prearranged decisions and contracts you made prior to your birth. This has much to do with the time, date, place and time we choose to be born in order to create a certain pattern of vibration to fulfill the necessary vehicle which entail upon this quest.

When you meet up with people and you know that you are supposed to meet them. For example, you are at a party and there are 150 people there, you might be destined to meet one or two. It is hard to imagine how powerful the human Soul really is. The human brain has 200,000 times the power of the greatest computer ever built. We are talking far beyond Cray or IBM here, understanding this God consciousness and the potential Soul growth, evolution, and overall awareness is phenomenal. Also recognizing that we do have tremendous consciousness before birth and are allowed to qualify into this dimension. Before birth you must go through a great qualification.

What about all the babies who will be and are aborted? In case you don't know, they are entering this dimension knowing they will experience Karma in the form of abortion, so that vehicle for birth definitely would not be stable. It

could also be a Karma for the parents. On the other hand, other entities, or beings, would come into this life knowing not only that they will be welcomed, but they would be nurtured, sometimes they would be attacked, or be born into hostile childhood's, or even traumatic to kind of shock them into awareness-consciousness. I tend to believe that whatever you run into in your lifetime, you have to believe, if you believe in New Age Metaphysical thought, that you have created it all, and you have prepared it all in many ways. You have made contracts with many beings.

Lets take a person out there that has had sex with many people, say about 40 people in their lives. If you take a look at how complicated it is to get intimate with even one person, it is not easy for a person to go out there and score a relationship. But for one person who is maybe 40 or 50 years old or a female who has slept with maybe 40 or 50 people. Take a look at the lottery for you to get close to those many people it is hard. I figure if you are meant to get intimate with someone, I sense that it is really meant to be. It is like having a mini-marriage situation. Let's look at work situations, someone files a job application in 40 different places, and nobody wants them. Then one day all of a sudden, there's the Karma, a corporation with whom a contract was formed with the president, and all the other people who work in that office. It is then that all the higher minds, the intuitive mind sense the vibration and you end up working where you are supposed to be.

Now free will choice does play a big role in my mind as far as life is concerned. But Astrologically, we vibrate to the vehicle that we have earned, depending on the Karma, as well as the positive and negative actions and reaction we have set forth in past lives. This is an automatic process, its like water running down the drain, it is an automatic magnetic flow, when you throw a rock in the ocean and the

ripples just balance right out. You just adhere to that certain birth point that you are most qualified to embrace. You make thousands of major contracts with other beings to meet with them at a pre-destined time. Life is really fascinating the way it works, when people come into your life. I believe that much of this stuff is predestined, set up and pre-arranged before life, because consciousness before life is so powerful that it sets up certain situations. It is like creating a major play, or a soap opera that will take place in your life, that you will be granted certain choices, so perhaps you could reach your highest possible evolution and karmic growth.

If you look at this Soul-contract philosophy, then you think wow! I meant to get married to her, now I'm at these cross roads and now I have to make the choice. I'm also meant to have all these other contracts with all these other people, so I'd better not dwell on this contract, I'd better process and absolve it and let it go and see it as another peg in the ladder of life. Then prepare for the next experience or contract. Sometimes, people just wait around for these things to happen, and people just seem to pop in and happen at the right time. Often, I wish I had the consciousness that I had before birth, so I could see all of this stuff before it hits. But no, that is not the way it works. The higher mind of each of us hypnotizes us, and removes this pre-consciousness every morning when we wake up, and at birth we have lost most of it. We are not granted those easy hints, we have to do with intuition and emotion and experiences and try to make these decisions, and wade through this karmic whirlpool we were born into. It would be too easy if we all knew what we were meant to do, and who to meet, and what the situations were, But each situation still gives us the potential for maximum karmic growth experience.

Let's take an example of a small child that enters into a poor inner-city family; No food, no shoes, no socks. Drugs and alcohol used in the family, and right off the bat, there are early decisions of whether to take drugs and drink, because it is just lying around the house. As they grow older, they experience rejection by the kids in school, feel lonely and insecure like outcasts, and also they are given a choice to join a gang. Beyond that, when older, they are given a choice to rob a liquor store, to steal a car, to commit grand larceny, rape, murder, dealing in drugs, and even beyond that, their choices are taken away because they are taken to prison. In prison they have a whole new set of contracts to deal with, because we are talking about hard core Karma, if your choices are bad enough to send you into that kind of hellhole, called prison.

So what we do is we set ourselves up to make certain choices. This is extreme, but these people who end up in trouble create their own nightmares, by making the wrong choices, you have to be strong, and hopefully have a strong astrological vehicle, some light in your life, some positive counseling and conditioning, something to give you at least the choice. Sometimes we can look at any one of your individual lives to figure out why we are in a particular gutter, because we made the wrong choice when confronted with this pre-destined soul contract that we are dealing with. Like career choices, whether you might take a job that might not be ethical. A sales job where some of the stuff you talk about isn't really true, or maybe you take a job as a courier for illegal money, illegal income. Maybe you are involved with underworld activities, prostitution, or something you could be arrested and jailed for. For some of your choices you just end up being hurt and having to understand and absolve from a karmic debt, or other instant Karma you can be incarcerated for or

institutionalized. So we are talking really hard core payment for that.

In order to summarize this topic; if you are aware of the possibility that we personally set up ourselves to meet certain specific major individuals for our own soul growth, this doesn't mean that you marry every person you meet just because you fall in love with them (like Mickey Rooney, Elizabeth Taylor or the Gabor sisters). They have married several times and each time they divorced, and were devastated by it. So look and the love and lost column and be glad you didn't marry them, but some people just jump into this stuff, of marriage, families, children, and business feet first. So you are offered the soul contract and enter it, but then end up paying the price for making the wrong choice and that is what karmic growth is all about. So being ethical, moral, selfless, humble and not being too greedy or selfish, are major keys in confronting any soul-person or soul contract you might have made before birth, and you know that.

Often, if you meet a person and you feel that they are a soul mate, it doesn't necessarily mean that they are a soul mate. I feel that anybody that you have made a previous soul contract with before birth, you can call a soul mate because this was something you were destined to meet with. Not necessarily physically but in a relationship sense.

By plugging into this sacred Astrology knowledge that lies in the intuitive mind, and basically the topic is psychic and spiritual awareness. If you are a Pisces Sun sign (actually Pisces, Scorpio or Cancer) you will seem to be automatically more intuitive or plugged into what we call the intuitive mind, which plugs into the Akashic stream of consciousness, and basically plugs into the contracts that we make before birth. When someone seems to be psychic or intuitive, then

what we believe to be true is that you literally plug into that part of your mind (the higher part of your consciousness) that has a script of many events that are about to happen in your life.

What are the various ways that you can lift your psychic, intuitive mind, and spiritual consciousness in order to plug into the intuitive mind and some of those contracts made before birth. This is why people with Pisces, Scorpio and Cancer planets in their chart especially the Sun-signs seem to be more intuitive, more plugged into that intuitive mind, the part of the mind that makes the contracts. Also, in case you have a Pisces, Scorpio or Cancer Moon or these as rising signs. Venus, Mars or Jupiter in any one of those signs and the more water the merrier (we call it) then the more intuitive you will be. The more you might be in touch with these soul contracts that you are about to meet, or are about to happen in your life.

When the more intuitive or psychic individual sees a Soul contract coming up they just go for it. These people sometimes meet people that they know they are going to get together with, they know they are going to marry, they know they are going to have kids with, and they just don't resist it. They may even have vivid dreams of these forthcoming events. Some of us aren't nearly as psychic or intuitive, and some times no matter how New Age you are, you lack the water in your chart. There’s an absence of planets in the Piscean house energy which is the 12th house, or the Scorpion house energy which is the 8th house, or the Cancerian energy which is the 4th house. These people then, no matter what they do (chant, pray, meditate, fast, diet, vegetarians) still can't be as psychic or spiritually aware as those of us with water. There are exceptions of course, which has to do with how the chart is generally formed.

The basic mission of life for the individual is a mission of love and light and spiritual understanding. However, many of us get misled. Some people walk around like acorns, having no idea of what is going on and they could care less, They get thrown through this emotional Vietnam of misery, suffering and tragedy in their lives. Sometimes people get to a point where they have had it with rejection, or they've had it with surgery, or feeling bad about themselves, their aches, pains and heart problems, back problems and depression and anxiety, and they will start searching for the answers. People into fundamental religion find that this is not the answer, that it's not the key.

So what is happening now in the New Age, since the Harmonic Convergence we are firmly planted in the Age of Aquarius and frankly peoples minds are opening, there is more clarity of consciousness. I would say there is definitely a shift of brain capacity going on with people on our planet. The more aware we become, the higher percentage of brain capacity and awareness that comes upon us, the more aware of the times that we thought to be true or everything that we believed to be so, the things we think we do know, many times aren't bottom line answers. So I have dedicated my life for a search of open-mindedness and further truth. Because whenever I settle on the truth there seems to be something beyond that. The interesting thing about Astrology is that I feel that every one is an Astrologer. I think that pre-birth on this cycle everyone is an expert Astrologer.

During my deepest meditations I discovered a level of vast information that just blew me away, it also taught me, trained me, and delivered to me, the vast information that you hear on this radio show about astrology and metaphysics, that part of the mind is called the intuitive mind. I discovered in meditation starting around 1975 that

there is a vast part of the mind that is like genius, and everyone has it. It is a major part of ourselves that you can identify as the God-part of yourself, where the more aware you become the more knowledge and wisdom you discover that you already have.

The intuitive mind is what I call the store house of the sacred astrology knowledge, or the astrology computer that literally sets up the vehicle that we absorb at birth and gives us that uniqueness, that illusion of separation in this dimension. And also a vehicle that will be triggered many times during the lifetime through certain transitory cycles that set us up to meet people, break up with people, make friends and leave friends, to make residence, to make careers, to end careers, money surges or money depressions, and all kinds of up and down cycles that we put ourselves through, that is literally set up by the soul.

If you want to understand this stuff in a more logical sense, imagine going to a college for 10 years, and setting up your course, for all the things you are going to study in that college. Registration is pure hell, as you know if you've ever done it. All the best classes and teacher's are grabbed up first, and if you are late or get closed out, you end up with difficult courses, and the teachers aren't as good. These are the unwanted classes, but when we are looking at this example I like to identify the birth chart as a map of the curriculum that you have signed up to participate in this life cycle, as far as karmic experience, soul growth and potentials, if any. These things can be discovered by looking at your birth chart. What you are trying to do is plug into the cosmic knowledge and metaphysical truth, that lies in the intuitive mind, plug into this vast ocean of consciousness (like they say we only have 5 to 10% of our brain capacity. If we had 100% we'd all be much better astrologers than Farley Malorrus).

So whatever I'm doing doodling around with this science, my higher mind dwarfs whatever knowledge I might think I know, just as all of ours does. It seems to be a natural metamorphosis that guides us to a certain date of birth, to a certain family of karma, to a certain city of karma, and the cycles in our lives that help us figure out exactly what we are meant to do, and what our purpose and mission is all about. That is why people that study, respect and really understand astrology as a science, in fact have a major degree, because they are able to follow some of this curriculum.

Once you know what you are set up for in your birth cycle then you can set up and follow what we call the transits, which means that we follow the moving planets in the sky (the clock of the Zodiac) and we check and see how they set off the planets in our chart, since we are dealing with a cosmic magnetic system here when we talk about this solar system we live in, and this let's us know almost exactly what is coming up in your future. This is how Astrology works and it is wonderful, it's all about intuitive awareness or psychic or spiritual awareness.

Psychic or spiritual awareness is really a natural occurrence of evolution for people that study Astrology and Metaphysics. I also advise that people take up meditation, some form of chanting, anything that can relax and center your mind. Once I got into Astrology I plugged into my intuitive mind in about 4 days in meditation, I had so many miracles that happened to me that I thought wow! it is the same with all of you, there is much more to you than meets the eye, what your conscious mind thinks is true is only the tip of a major iceberg of awareness consciousness, of genius that we all have naturally implanted in our intuitive mind.

Those of you with the Pisces, Scorpio, and Cancer factors (4th, 8th, and 12th house planets), are maybe more prone or urged to get into astrology, Metaphysics, and psychic awareness. People with specific factors will be encouraged, if they don't go into the spirit, to be more self-destructive and get into more artificial means of consciousness. This is why people with water in their Charts and are not spiritual have more addiction problems with drugs and alcohol, it's an artificial means of altering consciousness, it is like pretend awareness. When you think that being stoned on a joint or acid is really pretty aware, but look what Charles Manson did, but that's an extreme example. I think that this topic is very important, because some psychic's out there that put astrology down, and they claim to be psychic. To me there is something wrong with this, because I have found the people who are the most intuitive (whether or not you have water factors in your chart), are capable of improving their psychic abilities, and consequently to be more plugged into the souls destiny. We do this by getting into the study of astrology, and figuring out the potential for all the thousands of soul-contracts we made before birth to live out in this life cycle.

We can evolve so much more by embracing the more stressful periods of our life by understanding Astrology. I'm having a Neptune oppose Venus this month, which means my expenses are up, sometimes strange experiences with women, shattered dreams or shattered expectations. I could feel like a Slave or anchored to my life at times, because I know what a Neptune oppose Venus is. There are hundreds of different planetary configurations that we call transits, that we lay out for you in a transit forecast. We provide this service for beginners so they know what is about to happen.

The more you work with this stuff the more it begins to sink in and you become more psychic. Not only will you begin to see in your birth chart what seems to be coming up for you, but you will develop a sixth sense that when you are around people whom you have soul contracts with, you know it. When you are around a person who will become a future lover, it is hard to deny it. When you are looking for a job and are impelled to go to a certain company, when you stumble onto a radio station that will change your thinking through spiritual light. When you are looking for a new place to live, and you drive right to it, it's like letting your life happen automatically. It is important to go with the flow, many times, and not to resist. Don't take everything so personal, it is all a major hallucination or illusion created for your experience and karmic benefit.

So becoming more intuitive, more psychic, and more spiritual and by learning and respecting astrology, and by meditation and chanting and getting the concepts of authentic universal love, not romantic love, but a selfless love are all keys for you to become more spiritual, more psychic and more intuitive. And if we were approaching a bottom line, what we are talking about here basically is plugging into that intuitive mind, in your higher mind area. Plugging into that Akashic stream where all the knowledge is of all your past lives and future lives, and also plugging into those soul contracts that you've made from yesterday’s show and today's. This way when you go on through your life it will be much easier because you don't have to worry about things as much, or be confused as much and you can have more fun, more enjoyment, more enlightenment, and more awareness.

Free will choice does play an important role to a certain extent. When you sign up for the curriculum and all these events that you experience in your life, by the family in the

beginning, and by absorbing the astrological energy at birth, you are setting yourself up to take certain courses. It doesn't mean you will pass or fail them all, it depends on what your free will choice is. When you are confronted with the pre-arranged courses you decided on prior to your birth, those are the deals made by your higher mind, that super computer that we talked about.

The questions I'm asked everyday about are: "What's happening in my relationships", or "How does my career look Farley. " Or, "What does my future look like Farley?" These people want to know these things and they are impatient and they want my knowledge or expertise on the subject. What they are asking for is less pain and more comfort. Well, the best way I know is to get your chart done, then roll up your sleeves and begin to learn the subject for yourself. Listen to the program and get involved, then we can begin to understand the urges that impel us to go out and meet people, break up with people, or have an emotional problem, or have emotional stability, or re-birth or the choice of being spiritual or addicted. We are definitely set up, and by following these transits you can organize your life and figure out what is heading your way as it approaches. Until you yourself understand the transits this is the best way we can teach them to you.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Spiritual Revelations

This topic, broadcast on March 1, 1989 discusses the aspects involved in understanding and embracing, the revelation connected with power of Spirit.

In many ways, people view the Bible as an awesome and incredibly powerful book, especially the 10 Commandments, the parables and the philosophy. Whenever I look at the symbolisms of ancient religions, fundamentalist religions, including the Bible or any of the more sacred text that discusses God and Spirit, I'm amazed in a conscious way, with some of the truth described in these books.

It is very interesting, and curious though, that all the miracles mentioned in the Bible occurred before the birth and during the life of Christ. Have you ever wondered why it is that someone never wrote a supplement to the Bible? Who has been able to keep track of the miracles that happened after the Ascension of Christ? Have there been any miracles of God that have happened since the Ascension? The Bible is a pretty heavy book, particularly when one reads about such incredible events as the burning bush, parting of the sea, walking on water, instant healing, creating wine, and bread. With miracles like these, it's almost like watching war of the worlds, some kind of science fiction movie.

The bible is a pretty incredible book, and the authors must have had a very important and great intent. However, one may be curious why after the New Testament was finished, some 2000 years ago, that no other supplement was written, except for the Course in Miracles. Although the Course in Miracles is not accepted as a supplement to the Bible, I accept it. It makes you wonder how much truth

there really is in the Bible, because it's a book filled with so many ancient wonders and miracles. It's almost like a cartoon or a myth, because we are not confronted with these types of miracles today in the world, or by spiritual leaders. Why is it that these great spiritual leaders like the Ayatollah, do not have the power of God like Moses, Jesus, Joshua, Samson, and all those super hero's in the Bible? We live our daily lives based on the philosophy of works written deep in earth's history of over a thousand years ago.

America is a Christian Judaic nation that bases much its ethics on this 2000-year-old document. America is obviously not the perfect nation in the history of this planet, because it established itself on genocidal principles with a foundation of slavery. I do not wish to appear that I am putting this country down, but if that's what we get from using the Bible as a record of Spirit, or how to live our life, then I think that clearly we have a long way to go.

I like to read the Silver Birch philosophies. Silver Birch is an American Indian Spirit channeled through an English person, in England. This experience describes the philosophy of God, and the Great Spirit in a complete series of books. I was recently reading a part of the book where Silver Birch was asked about the ten commandments, in which the response was "it is so important to know that Spirit is not finite, nor is it something that can be defined or limited." The fact that Moses related these 10 Commandments to be all that we should adhere to is so limiting for the true Spirit. It lacks so much truth and consciousness that I think my purpose is to deliver topics that can remove some of this stubborn thinking. I'm not deploring the Bible because it is filled with excellent symbolism.

We are entering a new period right now. Two thousand years ago was the beginning of the age of Pisces, or a great month period. This is part of a larger period of our worlds' history, known as the Great Year, which is a 24,000-year period. The 2000-year age of Pisces is specifically an age of religion, or like elementary school in the Spirit. Jesus, Mohammed and other great teachers are examples of individuals that rose up and ascended during the beginning of the Age of Pisces. These individuals helped establish the elementary school on this planet. The Bible will be looked upon in thousands of years (as long as man does not obliterate themselves on this planet), as a first-grade primer book in Spirit, during the age of giving people something to believe in, when otherwise they would have nothing to hold on to.

The Age of Aquarius occurs due to the progression of the Equinoxes. The constellation that lies behind the Sun at the vernal equinox changes sign every 2000 years. As the Sun comes under the vibration of the different zodiacal sign in space, it imparts a unique character for the Great Month period.

When the Jewish race established itself on this planet, the cabalistic roots of Judaism are beyond this realm and even beyond this planet. There were some faults in the Judaic principles because a limitation, by incorrect interpretation, given to them. They were defined as the chosen. Subsequently, it was really difficult for them to branch out and give the rest of the planet any hope of any Spirit, because the way they lived in their history. They felt they were special, and where did that put everyone else? Like animals, or what? So there was really no room for expansion, because something happened in that religion, some kind of ego that prevented expansion of philosophy. Before the Age of Pisces rolled along, we were locked into

the age of Aries. When Judaism evolved 2000 years prior during the Age of Taurus, this was the age of values, love, and worth. The age of Aries was self, and there's that closed minded thinking; the chosen. Then the age of Pisces came around, denoting the age of Spirit, religion and experimentation. This was a tremendous self-destructive period in world history because of the search for spiritual identity. The planet is now left with so much competition in religion, along with confusion, anxiety and even the threat of murder. You probably know "And this person we will sentence to death" pronouncement on Salman Rushdie, and "this race we will sentence to death," for the Jews in Germany. There's this entire killing and fighting going on over people trying to find out the truth behind God.

When Jesus Christ appeared 2000 years ago, it was as the true Son of God, or the messiah. To me, it is of no consequence whether or not he is the messiah, because from what I have learned, any man or any woman can have the same qualifications or capabilities. Which means we could all ascend to a messianic state. I am certain that Jesus Christ knew about Astrology. He studied Astrology in Egypt and India, and was aware of the Great Month. He was aware of a 2000-year period of torment on this planet that would last until the Age of Clarity would come upon us. The age of clarity refers to the age of Aquarius, or the age of humanity, intelligence, intellect and technology for the betterment of this planet, and of these people. The age of Aquarius may also signal the formation of a world government, with the middle east being the last stronghold of resistance.

Jesus was obviously a very wise man and clearly wanted to do something to give the rest of the planet hope, besides the Jewish people, who felt that they were the chosen. When Jesus came up with his philosophy, most of his

friends, relatives and people in the religion were very upset. They didn't want anybody out there claiming they were the Son of God, or Son of Light having some form of higher consciousness or whatever. However, this man was like a Herald to that age, The Age of Pisces which was a new age to them. Just before the birth of Christ, three wise men, who were Astrologers, were able to follow a grand configuration in the sky of planets, and as the configuration was very bright it led them east to Bethlehem. Their psychic and intuitive awareness led them to this baby that was born through a miracle birth, supposedly a virgin birth! Obviously, the information surrounding the birth of this entity was important, because he was the New Age Herald for the age of Pisces, and this was a 2000-year effect.

There is so much symbolism the bible, particularly throughout the Revelation chapters in the Bible, where the tribulation, or the end of the world, is mentioned. This being the kind of ending with bloodshed, pain, doom, destruction and whatever. The specific symbolism here is that after Christ did his mission on this planet, he received so much benefit from his Soul. Consequently, he actually evolved beyond this dimension, and ascended to become one with God, one with the Universe, and one with every person that would ever be born on this earth. Which means that we literally have a Christ circuit, or a messianic imprint on our souls as reflected to us from what Jesus attained in his life cycle. So symbolically, the return of Christ, as revealed in the Bible, is specifically the return of this type of consciousness in the hearts and minds of hundreds of millions of people at once.

This topic is being delivered in 1989, and I don't want to give you the chills, but we are at the periphery of entering this new age, the Age of Aquarius, which is the age of clarity. Which means the Age of Pisces is over. It's not an

accident that Earth's history form 2000-year segments. So what does this mean? On the one hand, notice there's an interesting symbolism in the Bible that pits the Christ verses the Anti-Christ. If you watch the movies that come out of Hollywood, movies like the Omen, they literally pull up this symbolism from the Bible and reflect it in the lives of individuals. The Christ would be a man and so would the Anti-Christ. This is taking the symbolism to extremes and incorrectly. The Bible is a book that is 2000 years old and written by evolved people of those times. You as an individual, probably have more consciousness than most of the great authors of the Bible, (no offense to those authors) because this is the future.

Mankind has not lain dormant for 2000 years. There has been continuity, progression and evolution for humanity. We have come a long way. I'm proud to say that I have met many people who definitely have Christ-like qualities. I do think we are entering a Revelation period as depicted in the bible and that there may be a tribulation, filled with lots of pain, death, and suffering. Also, I want you to note the symbolism in the Bible does not discuss two men; it discusses two philosophies. This is that world religion, of fundamentalist thought, is waiting for the return of one man; Jesus Christ, to save this planet. This in my opinion is the Anti-Christ philosophy. I must emphasis this because there are 100's of millions of people waiting to be saved by one man, who may never show, and then finally realize what the New age is all about. The New age is all about a Christ-like consciousness, a messianic consciousness that's the return of Christ in the hearts and minds of billions of people. Understand that Christ is no longer limited to one body, he spreads himself out among the masses.

There's a person in London, who's in the New Age movement (I forget his name, Benjamin Cream or

something like that) who informs us that Jesus is alive, in the body of some individual. This is probably someone with extremely strong Christ-like qualities and doesn't have to be the Reincarnation of Jesus. It could be a woman. You know I look at the God force as more of a feminine energy anyway myself, so I thank Goddess!

For Spirit to be defined you must have a foundation of open-mindedness. It is important to search and experience further truth, and not limit yourself to what you read in books, or to what could be thousands of years old. Mankind has come a long way, but if this planet does go to hell leaving hundreds of millions of people trapped in the cities waiting for Jesus to come back and save them, and Jesus doesn't show, what then? The New Age will be surviving, seeking sanctuary, because it understands the philosophy, the ethic and the vibration of the New Age of Aquarius, and the awesome rebirth transition that we are going through. There could be a world holocaust one day, with germ warfare, nuclear war, or plagues, and much of the planet may be gone, along with all of this antiquated thought and dogmatic philosophy and the people that promote it. However, there are those of us that will be in remote regions, such as Canada, New Zealand, areas of Arizona, who know where sanctuary might be. They will be embracing the philosophy of the messianic consciousness, which is what the Course in Miracles discusses; that God that dwells within the individual.

The Age of Aquarius restores significance and power to the individual, not just one man, but all of humanity. It must be all of the people or none of them. Isn't it strange how the Declaration of Independence states in this country "we the people." Have we ever once adhered to that philosophy? It should be all of the people or none of them, but this is not the case. There are still people in this country that are

starving, homeless, dying of diseases, and the country turns the other cheek as do its citizens, and notice what we are, we are a Judaic/Christian nation, waiting for one man to save us.

This topic is controversial. I might get responses from individuals who say "Farley you're Satan," because there are those who really don't want to hear this. I am aware of the true Christ symbolized in the Biblical Revelation chapter is the return of a force that will be in the hearts and minds of millions of people, that will offer salvation for this planet in the New Age. I am also aware that the philosophy, which suggests that one man will come back and save us, is in fact the anti-Christ philosophy. If you live long enough in the history of this planet, just wait and see if someone, somewhere, doesn't come about and claim to be Christ. Then this person ends up taking a bullet and almost dying, and just like it says in the Revelation chapter, "And that would be the evidence that this is the true Jesus" because he survived. It infers that this would be the anti-Christ, supposedly having 666, the symbol of the beast and such. You can actually see this symbolism everywhere in modern technology. Its all over the place.

As a searcher and a seeker, this is my philosophy that I've come to know, and I'm comfortable with it. It feels good. I'd rather, instead of waiting, to be saved by one person. I'd rather look at all the people and see Christ, in their eyes, hearts and minds, so that there's hope for the salvation of this planet. If I'm wrong, fine, sure I accept Jesus Christ as the son of God, and the lord and savior of the Universe, but I also accept you as the son and daughter of God, the Lord and savior of the Universe. There are no limitations. The Bible doesn't say "don't accept anyone else as the son of God." If it does, I'd like to know.

The Revelation chapter hasn't totally happened yet, although much of it has during World War one and World War two. These World Wars are not called one and two by mistake, because when they number them like that, it means they are expecting a third. It's important in this fast moving age of technology, this Age of Aquarius, that we do not totally blaspheme the power of Aquarius. Instead of using technology for military and death purposes, we must learn to use it for the common good. This stuff has to change, and achieve world peace by 1993 when two large planets, Uranus and Neptune, go into Aquarius for many years, beyond the year 2000. So the odds of there being an accidental nuclear war or any kind of war, is excellent beginning in 1993. These scenarios could be very dangerous for the planet, if you believe the symbolism in the Bible, because this is the end of the Age of Pisces.

I sincerely believe that as Christ was the New Age herald for the age of Pisces, you are the New Age herald for the Age of Aquarius, humanity, people, we the people. This may be a good chapter to refer to in case God knows what happens, so you won't feel totally ignorant as to what went down, when it did. When everyone says, what happened, and other people say I don't know it happened so fast, all of a sudden everything is different, well, you'll have this record and if it's not caught in a nuclear burst it may still be readable. This is an important subject, especially if you are interested in the future of this planet and your personal involvement in Earth events. It's what I think Revelation is all about in the bible, that things get pretty hot and heavy with bloodshed, and that finally the saving grace is upon us and so it ends.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

The Choice

Extracted from Farley's shows on the July 6th 1987. He discusses the Christ and the Anti-Christ philosophy and the various choices we have in embracing traditional beliefs as opposed to the more New Age beliefs.

I have done a lot of personal research on this topic, The Choice. Of course I went through all different kinds of religious and philosophical transformations in my life. I have done maybe 10,000 laps as far as trying to figure out the Christ and Anti-Christ thing. When I was younger, and less spiritual than I am now, I went to a Methodist College in the late 60's—actually the Central Methodist in Fayette, Missouri. I attended chapel every week, like a good boy, and if you listen to the evangelist preaching, well, Jesus is coming tomorrow. They also let you know that they are looking for an Anti-Christ. If you saw 'The Omen', they focused the character into either a president, or ambassador, of the United States. However, I just don't think that is how it will be.

I want to make some suggested reading for you here, because I believe we will be confronted with that choice—choosing between two major ideologies. The "Course in Miracles" is a powerful group of books that I feel is a true interpretation of the Bible, or what the Bible means. It talks about God inside the individual. This means what we have been taught, especially the last 2000 years during the age of Pisces, some variations of the truth. The age of Pisces, during the past 2000 years is also referred to as the age of religion. It was giving primitive man and society something to grasp onto, and to survive. Even though there has been a lot of killing in the name of God or religion in the last 2000 years, I think there might have been more had there

not been religion or anything to believe in at all. So the age of Pisces and religion has served and proved its purpose.

The choice we have had in Pisces is to strive to spiritual truths or to go the opposite way and be self-destructive instead of being spiritual. The problem is that we have so many men out there that are trying to interpret God, Jesus, and the masters who have come to our world—I hesitate to think that the interpretation of religion today and the teachings are the way Jesus and the masters really wanted it to come across. When I read the Bible and the so called word of God, the best thing I can see in there is that we are all children of God. Why is it that so many people, especially the Christians (no offense), are waiting for one person to come around and save us, salvation? It is really sad because if you are sitting around waiting for a whole planet to get up off their butt and do something to save itself, others are waiting around for one person. I really don't think that is the way it was meant to be. When I look at life, I see it in a religious sort of a way. Just because there is religion, it doesn't mean that if someone decides to teach or write religious books like the Bible that they are necessarily good people.

Notice that there was a curse attached to certain parts of the Bible, that if it was ever re-written, that the society or civilization who rewrote it would be utterly destroyed. Note that all the civilizations that had the Bible in their possession are gone. What does that tell you about the Bible? It tells you that the Bible today is not the exact interpretation as laid down for us by the teachers and the masters who reached their higher selves or messianic selves, just as Christ did, to let us know that we too have the same potential. When you look back 20 or 40 years it is a long time to us, but 2000 years is really a long time ago, and a lot happens in 2000 years. The world was not as we

know it; no TV, telephone, media or radio—all the technological inventions today were not around. There were no controls, there were many dictatorships, stubborn rulers, and a lot of killing. People who claimed to be like unto Jesus, but were they?

So when I take a look at the choice it becomes logical to me, the choice is not really between two people. It is between two ideologies, and knowing that we are made up of hundreds of millions of people that are waiting for one man to save us, as if that one man was God. Not one of these people is accepting the messianic qualities that they have within or inside themselves. If you go up to a typical religious person, they will make God like a little old man in heaven, Jesus is like his son, and we are what? What about the individual? I think that is what is lost. Along the lines of the sacred knowledge and the Holy knowledge that was supposedly to be past on through time to all individuals.

Lets go back to the Belials on Atlantis; these were the evil or satanic types, who would be into really holding men and women trapped into this third dimension, found trapped into the illusion of separation. It is their job to keep their third dimension strong, because this dimension is one of power, obsession and materialism and they like to control people. You should know that the Belials didn't disappear, they have reincarnated just as we have. They haven't all come back as animals either, they came back as people. You can become one just by becoming evil—it's that simple.

If you want to know the best way to hold men and women down on this planet and keep them from evolving, it's keeping the truth from them. The truth that's revealed in the Course in Miracles is that we are God; we have the God inside all of us. And we have the same Messianic ability and qualification if we play our Karma right to ascend to Christ-

like levels of consciousness, plug into the God Self. There is not one of us is anymore, less, better or worse than what a man like Jesus Christ is—that's what I think. I think the Antichrist will probably be one person coming back pretending to Jesus and expecting all these sheep out there to blindly worship. And all these angelic pope types, that blindly are waiting for one man to come and save them—that in my opinion is what the Antichrist is.

It takes away from the God-force that is in the individual that I hold sacred. So to me the choice will be logical. The choice will be the God-Christ-Messiah in the self, the individual. The priority of that energy individual, preserved in humanity, and uniting this planet as all one, all God. All in one, revealed as the messianic self in The Course in Miracles. Of course if you talk about this kind of stuff with the fundamentalist types, and those who will not let go of the dogma that they do expect one person to return as Christ they will not listen.

So what if you do reach the messianic self, and you are fortunate enough to reach this state in this life cycle. I believe you will get in touch with that part of yourself that is Jesus Christ. That way he will not return in the physical. Nothing says he will return in the physical; but in fact if you plug into that God-self or plug into those beings who already are at messianic levels, and it will become clearly logical to you that the return is there in your own heart. After it is all over, after all the suffering, transformation, re-birth, and the phony Christ comes around, and the people all blindly accept him as God. At the same time all these millions of new age people are ascending to messianic levels, knowing where the true Christ-Messiah is in their own hearts and souls, when it is all over and the planet has gone through the whole transformation. At that point when there is total peace, no war, suffering, bloodshed, when we

will all evolve to messianic self levels, and we all evolve telepathy, Kinesis, be able to fly, understand the family of man and the oneness of God that we all share. Hey, will you really need Jesus the Christ to appear in the physical at that point? Really, because you will embrace him, inside of you, just as we are all inside of you.

How are you going to Master your life until you Master the separation? There just isn't one; separation is an illusion, we are not alone, we are all particles of God. This dimension has been constructed by the creative process to give us an illusion of separation. The third dimension didn't always exist; there were much higher levels of consciousness. The third dimension came into existence when evil forces in this dimension took control and made people feel small, made them feel alone, and made them feel separated. And made them feel there was a higher power outside themselves, when the higher power is really inside you, inside me, and inside everyone else on the planet. Once we get to know this, then and only then will we spring into the New Age. A really powerful point of this issue is that if you want to get involved in finally getting over the illusion of separation, why not understand your Karma, life-cycle and your mission? Basically, that illusion of separation that you received at birth when you became an individual. Start off by getting yourself charted so you can tell where your planets are; find out what they mean.

All the Astrology hour was ever meant to be was an open forum for the open-minded. What I am doing is throwing food for thought out at you. I will admit that if two people do appear both claiming to be Jesus Christ then I'll admit that l was wrong and then we'll really have a heavy choice to make at that point. But in the meantime I spend my whole life meditating, researching and studying on the search for further truth. Astrologically, these are very heavy

times that we are in; the Age of Aquarius and that clarity is coming up as far as inventions go. And people getting in touch with their higher-selves, channeling their own higher-selves, contacting with Spirit Guides and getting in touch with their God-Selves.

The number one thing that plugged me into what I am doing on the radio happened in Hong Kong in 1976. I got into meditation and Astrology after the hippie days were over for me. I was a fanatic about the chapter of Revelation in the Bible for years. I was waiting for the Fundamentalist choices to appear and ready to learn how to make them. Something very special happened during a trance state of meditation, what I feel I did was finally get in contact with my higher self for the first time in my life, and everything was clear to me. I was personally healed of a perforated duodenal ulcer I had for about six months, by removing all the fear and anxiety from within me. In the meditation, and I am not going to claim that I am in touch with my God-Self or even was then, but I will say this, that as far as I am concerned I've already made the choice. As far as the return of Christ, because that is what I saw in my meditation, I had a vision of the messianic self, of the God-self plugged into every individual on this planet.

I wish to God that everyone would get into higher consciousness concepts, and meditate and plug into that very same image and vision that I had so it would become clear. But there are so many people trapped into the dogma, expecting human beings to reappear in the guise of Christ and the Anti-Christ; they refuse to meditate, pray or even look inside themselves. If they do they don't understand what they are seeing. It is not just Jesus the Christ that you see in the vision, but the Christ of thine own self; the Christ that is all of us. This is truly what God is. I-Am all present, all powerful, all good force that exists in all

dimensions, all levels of consciousness, in all life everywhere. Animal, vegetable, minerals, humans, whatever you see; if it's there, there is God-essence in it. Truly the qualities of God become more clear, and more relevant, and more valuable, the higher you become in awareness, and the higher you become in consciousness; where it becomes that much more obvious.

I know there are many people out there who don't like my ideas and philosophy, but they are entitled to their beliefs. When I sit down and talk to a Catholic priest about this stuff, or when I talk to a nun or minister about this philosophy, I'm well aware they don't like my ideas, or my attitude, because they are more into controlling the people, by making them conform to the old dogma of church doctrines. They don't want people to think. When we are able to make the Choice of the messianic force of the God force and restore the power to the individual, then we will be able to overcome the evil force and the Belial influence that has lasted on this planet and still exists today. Obviously, from Atlantis and once again we can restore the family of man, the God-consciousness on this planet and shift towards the fourth dimension with smiles on our faces, into the age of Aquarius.

To further help and aspire you to your own messianic qualities within yourself, get a copy of the Course or Miracles. When you read this book you will get the chills. It will expand your aura, you will feel love and light surging through you, it's an incredible validation and will turn you on more than I believe the Bible has ever done for me. That is why I highly recommend this book to understand this choice.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

Visual Manifestations

This topic broadcast on June 16, 1987 discusses the main points concerning how you create your life, and some 70 affirmations to use for meditations.

I have talked about the power of the mind, being the power of God. And whether people are aware of their God-Self or their great power. They all have a miracle machine to deal with. And you can create your own miracles or nightmares in your life by what you say, think and do, because what you say, think and do become manifest if you believe it; this is how the power of God works through the human vehicle. So here are a few points to assist in improving your overall life structure, status and overall happiness factors. Also catch yourself in creating your Universe, concerning the creation a negative Universe.

1. Understand that what ever you do, think, or say will become manifest—don't doubt that. Look back at your life and you'll see, what others think, say and do regarding you will also manifest. Try to explain to others that they are also creating and manifesting your experience with their thought. If they also understand their power it will make a better life for everyone by cutting down on negative vibrations.
2. Recognize yourself and the people around you as a miracle or a nightmare machine, depending or your choices.
3. Study your own behavioral patterns and see how you might be creating problems in your life.
4. Ask yourself the following questions?
    a. What do you always worry about?
    b. What are you afraid of?

c. How are you being negative in life?
d. What makes you angry?
e. How do you give others a hard time?
f. How do you give yourself a hard time?
g. Why do you need to express so much negative thought?
h. Why are you so negative?
i. Are you depressed?

5. Learn how to catch yourself in the previous behavioral patterns and practice adjusting the positive affirmation and conditioning to change your life process to a positive loving pattern. I am talking about you, but as you learn try to get the people around you working on these things too, trying to catch themselves so that they will break up the negative patterns in their lives also. So it will clear up your aura and surrounding area, and will cease to affect you negativity. Don't get caught in the fall-out.
6. Use multiple affirmations, chanting, meditation and/or prayer, to alter negative behavioral patterns and suggest negative people around you in your life do the same.
7. Carry a tape recorder around with you on a record mode when you are around people, so you can see your miracle-nightmare machine at work. Even a video camera setup would help. Some people don't believe how negative they are until they hear it on tape or see it on Video!
8. Learn to meditate daily to release negative stress and vibrations.
9. Use your affirmations daily to make best use of your miracle machine.
10. Learn how to visualize life as you want it in a happy scope with a positive approach.
11. Catch yourself when you get into a negative thinking

mode to alter that behavioral pattern.

12. Take a look at the people you have created in your life to see if they are manifesting worry, confusion, negativity, fear, anxiety and problems with their thoughts, words and actions. And talk to them about changing it; if they don't want to change then it's your choice as to whether you want them in your life anymore.
13. Be loving, caring, supportive, compassionate, positive, confident, and consistent with yourself, loved ones, pets, children, family, friends, coworkers and the world.
14. Adhere to these basics to lead you on a road of Cosmic evolution plugging you into the messianic self beyond your wildest dreams.

I am going to give you many of my own affirmations which you can make use of yourself if you like. Check your Astrology charts and notice if you do have squares in your chart (most of us do) then you are subject to lying to yourself and others, and also being negative. Oppositions indicate that you will unwittingly create negative people in your life. Also, if you are a stubborn person you will be hostile, dominant, negative on others. People with Leo, Scorpio, Aquarius or Taurus planets would qualify for that. Many of you with Aries, Capricorn, Cancer and Libra planets, might be like freight trains, that are going so fast, you could be running yourself and others over, without knowing it and that of course is a very negative element too.

Affirmations:

1. I love and nurture myself on a constant basis.

2. I have nothing to fear.
3. I am strong, loving, compassionate and very caring.
4. I am successful in my career.
5. My health is the best on earth.
6. My vital organs are clear and healthy.
7. My aura is beautiful and multicolored.
8. I love all people.
9. I am a positive, confident reflection of God's love.
10. My Soul is eternal.
11. I am blessed with longevity. So are all my friends and family.
12. I am sober.
13. I elevate my goals in life to harmonize with the true spiritual purpose of my existence.
14. I feel great and this is the best day of my life, each day gets better.
15. My mother and father are wonderful, healthy happy supportive parents who are blessed by God and don't worry about me.

16. I have the best friends in the world.

17. I am a stable, loving partner in relationships, and I attract only stable, happy, balanced people in my life.

18. My dog is a healthy happy loving being. My dog is my close friend.

19. I Love and respect all animals and people.

20. I enjoy my work immensely.

21. I am a spiritual being.

22. I understand people and vise versa.

23. I love to travel and I am blessed with wonderful regular vacations.

24. I am safe anywhere I go.

25. I feel great!

26. My Chevy and Ford are beautiful, safe, mechanically excellent machines, running fine and smooth, and I love them.

27. My VCR, computer, tape recorder and all my appliances are mechanically sound and a true enjoyment in my life.

28. All of my equipment is top of the line and technologically secure.

29. My home is a safe, harmonious, loving domain of higher consciousness.

30. My friends and family are loving, caring, supportive, sober, healthy and happy people. They are slender and beautiful.

31. I am a handsome and attractive person who radiates light to everyone I meet.

32. The world is a family and the world is at peace.

33. Nuclear weapons are a thing of the past.

34. Man has outgrown his need to create war.

35. The human body is the temple of the Soul, and the most powerful healing vehicle in the Universe.

36. I receive much nutrition and health from all of the food I eat.

37. I enjoy having a good time, so I have a great time everyday.

38. Every day is like a separate lifetime so I must bask and enjoy each day to the fullest.

39. I am a loving, caring, creative being. I will do much to help this planet in my life. I will do much to evolve to my spiritual self on a daily basis.

40. People of this world have angelic properties and they are blessed by God.

41. I have a dream to travel to outer space one day to other planets.

42. The older I get the more beautiful and healthy I feel.

43. I have more energy, the older I get.

44. Age is an illusion.

45. My skin is vibrant, my body is beautiful, my face is attractive.

46. I radiate with a glow and warmth that is obvious.

47. My love and light is a reflection of the incredible love and light that is around me.

48. I can feel God; I can know God; I am God.

49. The light of life glows white and bright.

50. My mind is a clear blue lake; deep, calm and serene.

51. I am at peace with myself and the world.

52. I reflect the divine light.

53. I am strong; I am loving; I am loved.

54. I am in control of my destiny.

55. I create a perfect and loving personality.

56. Prosperity and comfort surround me.

57. I am aware of my mind and all of its aspects.

58. My thoughts are peaceful, calm and confident.

59. The glowing circle of God's love envelopes my mind.

60. I am secure; I am creative.

61. Health and vitality flow through my mind and my body.

62. I am blessed with the abundance of God's love.

63. With harmony and love, I share my blessings with all living things.

64. My Soul is immortal.

65. I open myself to the light of truth and receive divine inspiration.

66. I am successful.

67. I enter into the fulfillment of my being and live forever in the light of God's love.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**

20 Primary Universal Laws

This topic, broadcast on October 2nd 1987, examines twenty primary Universal laws that when applied, assists us in maintaining the balance in our lives. This is an extract from Dick Sutphen's book Lighting the Light Within.

The Universe is perfectly balanced by natural and moral laws with regulatory vibrations to maintain order, when you work within the laws you can be assured of an eventual positive outcome. When the laws are transgressed you can be assured of suffering; the only purpose of this is to teach you a better way.

1. ***The Law of Harmony***. This law supersedes even the fundamental law of karma, for harmony is the supreme potential of balance. The purpose of karma is to attain harmony. If you through a rock into a pond you disturb the harmony of the pond, you are the cause, the effect is the splash and the ripples that flows out and back until harmony is restored. Similarly, your disharmonious actions flow out into the Universe and back upon you, lifetime after lifetime, until eventually your own harmony is restored.

2. ***The Law of Reincarnation and Karma***. Until you have resolved your karma and fulfilled your Dharma, which are the deeds you must do, you will continue to reincarnate into sequential lifetime upon the earth. Neither God nor the Lords of karma bestow suffering upon you during these lives. You and you alone decide what you most need to learn and in your earthly sojourns and for each life experience you seek out other souls, often with shared histories, and always

with karmic configurations matching your needs. Whenever you act with intention you create karma. Actions are considered to be thoughts, emotions, words and deeds, and the motive, desire and intent behind each. Disharmonious acts must be balanced in the future in this life or in a future lifetime, to have Soul growth.

3. ***The Law of Wisdom***. Wisdom erases karma. If you have the wisdom to learn your lessons through love and wisdom you can mitigate your suffering. Sadly, we seem to learn the fastest through pain, through directly experiencing the consequences of our actions. As an example, you greedily take from others, and instead of learning through wisdom and love that this is wrong, you have to experience from others someone greedily taking from you, whether later in this life or in a future lifetime.

Example 1: In your last life you were married to a Soul who is your mate today, and whom you cruelly left for another in that previous lifetime. Before you were born into your current life you agreed to be left by your mate under similar circumstances—this will allow you to balance your karma—and directly experience the pain of abandonment. If through the wisdom of Master-Life-Awareness it is easier to detach consciously from the relationship with love, you will ease the pain of parting while also passing your own test, and thus absolving karma and evolving from within.

Example 2. Assume that you have astrologically destined a relationship severance test for May of your

35th year. If you have learned through past life awareness, as well as present life learning, to be positive, non-judgmental and without expectations in your relationship you may only experience an argument with your mate on that fateful day in May. But if you haven't learned your past lessons, and have intensified your disharmony during your relationship you might experience a divorce in May of your 35th year.

4. ***The Law of Grace***. Karma can be experienced to the letter of the law or in mercy and grace. In other words if you give love, mercy, and grace to others, you will receive the same in return.

5. ***The Law of Soul Evolution***. Everyone on Earth shares the goal of Soul evolution whether they realize it or not. We have reincarnated because we desire to evolve spiritually. By rising above all of our fear-based emotions and in so doing learning how to express unconditional love we raise our vibrational rate, and move closer to a state of harmony. Even where it appears that we are not evolving we are in reality making progress. We learn through the pain of our disharmonious acts, which can be viewed as our mistakes or failures. This is the law of Soul evolution.

6. ***The Law of Bodhisattva***. Bodhisattva is a Sanskrit term commonly accepted by most metaphysical adepts today. It means one who has transcended the need of Earthly incarnations but who has chosen to return to the earth to support others in achieving enlightenment. A Bodhisattva knows he will never really be free until

all souls are free. Most serious students of metaphysics have entered the Bodhisattva development stage of their evolution.

7. ***The Law of Vibrational Attainment***. The entire Universe operates on the same principle of vibrational energy. When Einstein discovered that "matter is energy." he opened the door to merging science and metaphysics. The scientists have proved that energy cannot die, it can only transform (reincarnate), and, by its very nature, energy must go forward or backwards, it cannot stand still, for to do so is stagnation, resulting in transformation. You are energy. Your skin, which appears solid, is actually trillions of swiftly moving molecules orbiting each other at a specific vibrational rate; a physical life rate you have earned in the past as a result of how harmoniously—or disharmoniously you have lived your past lives and your current life up until this moment in time. When you are harmonious for a lifetime, you will have attained the highest vibrational rate—the God level.

8. ***The Law of Free Will***. The law of free will operates in three ways.

    1. Although many of the major events in your life are Astrologically predestined, you always have free will to mitigate the impact of the event, or to transcend it entirely. This will result from how you live your life up to the situation you have destined for yourself to experience. If you give grace and mercy to others, are positive, loving, compassionate, and demonstrate by your action that you have learned past lessons, you can minimize disharmonious experiences!

    2. As you obtain Master of life awareness and develop conscious

detachment, you will be far less affected by worldly events than in the past. A Master of Life enjoys all the warmth and joy that life has to offer, but detaches from the negativity by allowing it to flow through him without affecting him.

3. You always have free will in how you respond to any situation. If you respond with positive emotions, compassion and integrity, you have probably learned your karmic lessons and will not have to experience a similar situation in the future.

9. ***The Law of One***. Every Soul, living and discarnate, is connected at the level of the collective unconscious, deep within the Higher-Self. We are all part of a great energy gestalt called God, and because we are part of God, we are God. It is the goal of the gestalt to move the energy forward, creating more energy. So, in living harmoniously, we each increase our vibrational rate and intensify the vibration of the entire gestalt. When we are disharmonious, we decrease the vibration of the entire gestalt, because we are one, everything you think, say, and do, affects every other Soul.

10. ***The Law of Manifestation***. Everything manifest begins as a thought, an idea. Ideas and experiences create beliefs, which in turn create your reality. If you are unhappy with your current reality, you must change your beliefs and your behavior. Beliefs can be changed when you recognize those that are not working for you, and begin programming what will create success and harmony in your life. The unlimited creative power of your mind, through dedication, awareness, and training, can be the wisdom to rise above your karma. Within physical and spiritual laws, you can manifest any reality you desire to experience. In regard to changing your behavior, you must decide

which disharmonious behavior you want to eliminate. Then be aware that you don't have to change how you feel about something to affect it, if you are willing to change what you are doing.

11. ***The Law of Conscious Detachment***. Buddha's earthly teachings are best summarized with one of his statements, "It is your resistance to what is that causes your suffering." and by suffering, he meant everything that doesn't work in your life; relationship problems, loss of loved ones, loneliness, sickness, accidents, guilt, monetary hardship, unfulfilled desires, and so on. When you accept what is, you accept the unalterable realities in your life without resisting them. Some things are facts. They exist, and no matter how much you resist them, there is nothing you are going to be able to do about them. Change what you can change, but have the wisdom to accept unalterable situations as they are, without wasting mental or physical energy attempting to change what you cannot change. Out of acceptance comes involved detachment. The ability to enjoy all the positive aspects of life, but to allow the negative to flow through you with out resistance and without affecting you.

12. ***The Law of Gratitude***. From the perspective of karma and the Law of One, the more you give, the more you will receive. The more you assist others, the more you will assist yourself. The power of this Law also works in your day-to-day life.

13. ***The Law of Fellowship***. When two or more people of

similar vibration are gathered for a shared purpose, their combined energy directed to the attainment of that purpose is doubled, tripled, quadrupled or more. This esoteric awareness has been used by covens, esoteric religions, healing groups, and recently, worldwide meditations for world peace.

14. ***The Law of Resistance***. That which you resist you draw to you, and you will perpetuate its influence upon your life. Resistance is fear, so it is something you need to karmically resolve. The Law of Resistance assures that you let go of the fear by encountering it until you are forced to deal with it by learning conscious detachment.

    Example: You may have a strong resistance toward people of the Asian race; Black race, Jewish race, your mother-in-law. Your resistance is fear. The quickest way to overcome that which you fear is through direct experience, thus you will reincarnate as an Asian, Black, Jew, or mother in-law in a future lifetime. When you attain Master of Life awareness and stop resisting [your fear] by consciously detaching from the negativity, the problem will be resolved. Most disharmonious situations are solved through a change in your viewpoint. By changing your perspective, you can usually eliminate the effects of a problem, and if you are no longer affected by a problem, you no longer have a problem, although nothing about the problem situation may have changed. Another aspect of the Law of resistance states that which you resist, you become, if not in this lifetime, in a future incarnation.

15. ***The Law of Attraction***. "Where your attention goes,

your energy flows." You attract what you are and that which you concentrate upon. If you are negative, you draw in and experience negativity. If you are loving, you draw in and experience love. You can attract to you only those qualities you possess. So, if you want peace and harmony in your life, you must become peaceful and harmonious.

16. The Law of Reflection. This Law says that the traits you respond to in others, you recognize in yourself, both positive and negative. It has four primary manifestations:

    1. That which you admire in others, you recognize as existing within you.

    2. That which you resist and react to strongly in others is sure to be found within you.

    3. That which you resist and react to in others is something which you are afraid exists within you.

    4. That which you resist in yourself, you will dislike in others.

    In other words, you have chosen to incarnate upon the manifest plane to learn to rise above the effect of fear. Those fears will always be reflected in your reactions to others. Thus your goals are very obvious once you recognize how to perceive them. As you let go of the fear, you automatically open to expressing more unconditional love.

17. ***The Law of Unconditional Love***. The expression of unconditional love will eventually result in harmony. Unconditional love is not romantic love. It is the

acceptance of others as they are without judgment or expectations. It is total acceptance of others without attempting to change them, except by our own positive example. The law of unconditional love says; "If you go out of your way to express unconditional love, you automatically rise above fear, and, as you transcend your fears, you automatically open to the expression of unconditional love."

18. ***The Law of Magnetic Affinities***. By Astrologically choosing the time and place of your birth, you determine the nature or the effects you will experience in your life. On the other side, before we are born, we make decisions about the lifetime we will be entering into. You chose your parents, other souls to interact with you, and the Astrological configurations of your birth which determine your character, personality, abilities, restrictions, and timing for strengths and weaknesses. If all of this seems too complicated to be real, be aware that you are only using five to ten percent of the capacity of your brain. And the brain-mind researchers say the human brain has 200,000 times the capacity of the greatest computer ever built. Such calculations as I've just described would be no problem for such a computer.

19. ***The Law of Abundance***. You have within yourself everything required to make your earthly incarnation a paradise if you choose to accept that which is your divine birthright. We live in a Universe of abundance, although the majority of those populating our planet appear to view it as a Universe of scarcity.

20. ***The Law of Divine Order***, If you seek to understand the Law of Divine Order, study the natural balance of nature, for it works very much the same way. Everything is as it should be, although mankind (our energy gestalt) is far from experiencing its potential of total harmony. There are no accidents. Your energy, translated into thoughts, words, emotions, and deeds, causes all your experiences. This assures that you always have the learning opportunities you require to resolve your karma, and, as with you, the collective thoughts, words, emotions, and deeds of mankind create the environment for us all. If enough souls focus their energy upon peace, we will have peace. If the majority of souls are filled with anger, we may all have to experience war. We are all one, and like the many sub-personalities within you, the dominant traits of mankind (the entire gestalt) will emerge to resolve our group karma.

At this moment, a born-again Christian evangelist preaches fear from a pulpit in West Virginia while a yoga instructor directs a loving group meditation in Oregon. One is directing the energy of the gestalt into dis-harmony, the other into harmony. Hopefully, at least one can cancel out the other. If we can't attain harmony, maybe we can balance the disharmony. Certainly, as New Ager's, we must not give up, individually or collective. As always, fear is the problem and love is the answer. Your resistance to what is causes your suffering. That's it. It's very simple. There are no exemptions.

Previous Chapter **Next chapter** **Contents Page**